



Universidade Federal de Uberlândia

Instituto de Biologia

Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia e Conservação de  
Recursos Naturais



**O impacto da distribuição de ninhos de formiga e de efeitos associativos em interações formiga-planta mediadas por nectários extraflorais**

Renan Fernandes Moura

Renan Fernandes Moura

**O impacto da distribuição de ninhos de formiga e de efeitos associativos em interações formiga-planta mediadas por nectários extraflorais**

Tese apresentada junto à Universidade Federal de Uberlândia, como parte das exigências para obtenção do título de Doutor em Ecologia e Conservação de Recursos Naturais.

Orientador

Prof<sup>o</sup> Dr. Kleber Del Claro

Uberlândia, agosto de 2021

Ficha Catalográfica Online do Sistema de Bibliotecas da UFU  
com dados informados pelo(a) próprio(a) autor(a).

M929 2021	<p>Moura, Renan Fernandes, 1990- O impacto da distribuição de ninhos de formiga e de efeitos associativos em interações formiga-planta mediadas por nectários extraflorais [recurso eletrônico] / Renan Fernandes Moura. - 2021.</p> <p>Orientador: Kleber Del Claro. Tese (Doutorado) - Universidade Federal de Uberlândia, Pós-graduação em Ecologia e Conservação de Recursos Naturais. Modo de acesso: Internet. Disponível em: <a href="http://doi.org/10.14393/ufu.te.2021.382">http://doi.org/10.14393/ufu.te.2021.382</a> Inclui bibliografia. Inclui ilustrações.</p> <p>1. Ecologia. I. Claro, Kleber Del, 1965-, (Orient.). II. Universidade Federal de Uberlândia. Pós-graduação em Ecologia e Conservação de Recursos Naturais. III. Título.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">CDU: 574</p>
--------------	--

Bibliotecários responsáveis pela estrutura de acordo com o AACR2:

Gizele Cristine Nunes do Couto - CRB6/2091



**UNIVERSIDADE FEDERAL DE UBERLÂNDIA**  
 Coordenação do Programa de Pós-Graduação em Ecologia e Conservação de  
 Recursos Naturais

Av. Pará, 1720, Bloco 2D, Sala 26 - Bairro Umuarama, Uberlândia-MG, CEP 38405-320  
 Telefone: (34) 3225-8641 - www.ppgeco.ib.ufu.br - ecologia@umuarama.ufu.br



**ATA DE DEFESA - PÓS-GRADUAÇÃO**

Programa de Pós-Graduação em:	Ecologia e Conservação de Recursos Naturais				
Defesa de:	Tese, número 72, COPEC				
Data:	trinta de agosto de dois mil e vinte e um	Hora de início:	14:00	Hora de encerramento:	18:03
Matrícula do Discente:	11713ECR006				
Nome do Discente:	Renan Fernandes Moura				
Título do Trabalho:	O impacto da distribuição de ninhos de formiga e de efeitos associativos em interações formiga-planta mediadas por nectários extraflorais				
Área de concentração:	Ecologia				
Linha de pesquisa:	Ecologia comportamental e de interações				
Projeto de Pesquisa de vinculação:	Riqueza e distribuição de interações entre plantas, formigas e herbívoros trofobiontes em vegetação de Cerrado				

Reuniu-se por webconferência a Banca Examinadora designada pelo Colegiado do Programa de Pós-graduação em Ecologia e Conservação de Recursos Naturais assim composta pelos doutores: Diego Vinícius Anjos Silva - UFU; Alan Nilo da Costa - UFU; Rodrigo Augusto Santinelo Pereira - USP; Jean Carlos Santos - UFS e Kleber Del Claro - UFU orientador(a) do(a) candidato(a).

Iniciando os trabalhos o(a) presidente da mesa, Dr(a). Kleber Del Claro, apresentou a Comissão Examinadora e o candidato(a), agradeceu a presença do público, e concedeu ao Discente a palavra para a exposição do seu trabalho. A duração da apresentação do Discente e o tempo de arguição e resposta foram conforme as normas do Programa.

A seguir o senhor(a) presidente concedeu a palavra, pela ordem sucessivamente, aos(às) examinadores(as), que passaram a arguir o(a) candidato(a). Ultimada a arguição, que se desenvolveu dentro dos termos regimentais, a Banca, em sessão secreta, atribuiu o resultado final, considerando o(a) candidato(a):

Aprovado(a).

Esta defesa faz parte dos requisitos necessários à obtenção do título de Doutor.

O competente diploma será expedido após cumprimento dos demais requisitos, conforme as normas do Programa, a legislação pertinente e a regulamentação interna da UFU.

Nada mais havendo a tratar foram encerrados os trabalhos. Foi lavrada a presente ata que após lida e achada conforme foi assinada pela Banca Examinadora.



Documento assinado eletronicamente por **Kleber Del Claro, Professor(a) do Magistério Superior**, em 30/08/2021, às 17:55, conforme horário oficial de Brasília, com fundamento no art. 6º, § 1º, do [Decreto nº 8.539, de 8 de outubro de 2015](#).

---



Documento assinado eletronicamente por **Alan Nilo da Costa, Professor(a) do Magistério Superior**, em 30/08/2021, às 17:57, conforme horário oficial de Brasília, com fundamento no art. 6º, § 1º, do [Decreto nº 8.539, de 8 de outubro de 2015](#).

---



Documento assinado eletronicamente por **Jean Carlos Santos, Usuário Externo**, em 31/08/2021, às 10:10, conforme horário oficial de Brasília, com fundamento no art. 6º, § 1º, do [Decreto nº 8.539, de 8 de outubro de 2015](#).

---



Documento assinado eletronicamente por **Diego Vinícius Anjos Silva, Usuário Externo**, em 01/09/2021, às 06:52, conforme horário oficial de Brasília, com fundamento no art. 6º, § 1º, do [Decreto nº 8.539, de 8 de outubro de 2015](#).

---



Documento assinado eletronicamente por **Rodrigo Augusto Santinelo Pereira, Usuário Externo**, em 06/09/2021, às 12:11, conforme horário oficial de Brasília, com fundamento no art. 6º, § 1º, do [Decreto nº 8.539, de 8 de outubro de 2015](#).

---



A autenticidade deste documento pode ser conferida no site [https://www.sei.ufu.br/sei/controlador\\_externo.php?acao=documento\\_conferir&id\\_orgao\\_acesso\\_externo=0](https://www.sei.ufu.br/sei/controlador_externo.php?acao=documento_conferir&id_orgao_acesso_externo=0), informando o código verificador **2946646** e o código CRC **4CBE6142**.

---

## **Agradecimentos**

Agradeço à minha companheira, Drielly, por todo amor e amizade ao longo de tantos anos juntos.

Agradeço à minha mãe, Fátima, pelo grande apoio e torcida ao longo de todos esses anos em que estive na academia.

Agradeço a meu orientador, Kleber, uma pessoa e profissional excepcional que sempre me incentivou e abriu diversas portas que me permitiram trilhar meu próprio caminho e desenvolver-me ao máximo como profissional.

Agradeço a todo pessoal do nosso laboratório. Não vou citar nomes, mas todos de alguma forma me ajudaram: seja com palavras de apoio, discussões de ideias, críticas em manuscritos, ou com assistência em trabalhos de campo.

Agradeço aos integrantes do Marquis Lab e todas as fantásticas pessoas que conheci da Universidade e do Jardim Botânico do Missouri, especialmente ao Bob Marquis por tantas conversas e discussões importantes; cresci muito profissionalmente ao conhecê-lo.

Por fim, agradeço à UFU e ao Clube Caça e Pesca pela estrutura e à CAPES pelo fundamental apoio financeiro. Serei eternamente grato a todos aqueles que confiam na ciência brasileira.

## ÍNDICE

	Página
RESUMO.....	1
PALAVRAS-CHAVE.....	2
ABSTRACT.....	3
KEYWORDS.....	4
INTRODUÇÃO GERAL.....	5
Referências bibliográficas.....	11
CAPÍTULO 1.....	19
<b>Abstract</b> .....	21
<b>Keywords</b> .....	21
<b>Introduction</b> .....	22
<b>Materials and methods</b> .....	24
Study site and plant species.....	24
Ant nest distribution, species identification, and visiting ants.....	24
Ant visitation.....	26
Plant measurements and neighboring plants.....	27
Statistical analyses.....	28
<b>Results</b> .....	28
Ant nest distribution.....	29
Ant visitation.....	29
Foliar herbivory models.....	29
Fuit set models.....	30
<b>Discussion</b> .....	31
<b>Acknowledgements</b> .....	35
<b>References</b> .....	35
<b>Tables</b> .....	44
<b>Figure legends</b> .....	47
<b>Figures</b> .....	48

CAPÍTULO 2.....	50
<b>Abstract</b> .....	51
<b>Keywords</b> .....	51
<b>Introduction</b> .....	52
<b>Materials and methods</b> .....	54
Study site and plant species.....	54
Plant sampling.....	54
Foliar herbivory and fluctuating asymmetry.....	55
Ant visitation.....	56
Statistical analysis.....	57
<b>Results</b> .....	59
Foliar herbivory and fluctuating asymmetry.....	59
Associational resistance effects.....	59
Ant visitation.....	61
<b>Discussion</b> .....	65
<b>Acknowledgements</b> .....	69
<b>References</b> .....	69
 CAPÍTULO 3.....	 78
<b>Abstract</b> .....	79
<b>Keywords</b> .....	79
<b>Introduction</b> .....	80
Historical and conceptual aspects of AR.....	82
Thresholds between AR and AS.....	85
The study designs of AR.....	87
Study objectives and hypotheses.....	88
Meta-analyses.....	89
Testing the effects of natural enemies on herbivores.....	91
Testing the effects of plant trait quality.....	91
Testing the effects of plot size, plant proportion, and plant spacing.....	92
<b>Results</b> .....	92
Effects of the natural enemy hypothesis and parasitism levels.....	93



Effects of chemical repellence/masking and refuge hypotheses.....	95
Effects of plant trait quality.....	97
Effects of plot size, plant proportion, and plant distancing.....	98
<b>Discussion</b> .....	101
<b>References</b> .....	105
CONCLUSÃO GERAL.....	114
APÊNDICE.....	117
CAPÍTULO 1.....	118
Supplementary material 1.....	118
Supplementary material 2.....	128
Figure S1.....	131
Figure S2.....	133
CAPÍTULO 2.....	134
Supplementary material.....	134
CAPÍTULO 3.....	136
Figure S1.....	136
Supplementary material.....	137



## 1 **Resumo**

2 As interações ecológicas são amplamente distribuídas na natureza e são capazes de afetar a  
3 diversificação e manutenção da biodiversidade global. Nesta tese, avaliamos como diversas  
4 variáveis ecológicas afetam a intensidade de interações mutualistas entre formigas e plantas  
5 com nectários extraflorais (NEFs), como tais interações afetam e são afetadas por interações  
6 associativas entre plantas do Cerrado, e, por fim, realizamos uma ampla revisão a fim de  
7 quantificar os impactos dos efeitos associativos entre plantas de forma mais ampla. No  
8 primeiro capítulo, avaliamos o efeito da distribuição e riqueza de ninhos de formiga, além de  
9 potenciais efeitos causados pela presença de plantas vizinhas com NEFs, sobre uma espécie  
10 de liana do Cerrado, *Smilax polyantha*. Amostramos ninhos de formigas e plantas vizinhas  
11 com NEFs no entorno de cada planta *S. polyantha*, além de medirmos sua herbivoria foliar e a  
12 produção de frutos. Observamos que a maior densidade de ninhos de formiga contribuiu para  
13 a redução da herbivoria foliar e para o aumento da produção de frutos em *S. polyantha*.  
14 Todavia, uma maior riqueza de ninhos de formiga esteve associada a maiores valores de  
15 herbivoria foliar, enquanto a diversidade de plantas vizinhas esteve associada a reduções na  
16 herbivoria e produção de frutos. Os efeitos da distribuição de ninhos de formiga e de plantas  
17 vizinhas foram, portanto, antagônicos. No segundo capítulo, testamos os efeitos da associação  
18 entre *S. polyantha* e plantas associadas (suporte) sobre a herbivoria e a produção de frutos de  
19 *S. polyantha*. Medimos a herbivoria foliar, assimetria flutuante, e produção de flores e frutos  
20 em *S. polyantha* e verificamos a presença de NEFs entre as espécies de plantas suporte. As *S.*  
21 *polyantha* associadas a plantas com NEFs foram mais visitadas por formigas e tiveram menor  
22 herbivoria foliar e assimetria flutuante. Plantas com NEFs podem, portanto, beneficiar outras  
23 espécies vegetais próximas e, possivelmente, impactar a estruturação de comunidades  
24 vegetais. No terceiro capítulo, realizamos uma ampla revisão qualiquantitativa a respeito da  
25 resistência associativa (RA) entre plantas. Inicialmente realizamos uma revisão histórica a

1 respeito do uso do termo RA seguida de uma revisão qualitativa. Compilamos dados de  
2 estudos publicados em plataformas digitais e utilizamos ferramentas meta-analíticas para  
3 investigar os principais mecanismos por trás da RA em associação com uma série de variáveis  
4 ecológicas (e.g., traços vegetativos e variáveis espaciais). Por fim, nós discutimos os padrões  
5 ecológicos observados e suas implicações em práticas de controle biológico e na estruturação  
6 de comunidades. Concluimos que a intensidade e direção das interações ecológicas dependem  
7 não apenas das espécies diretamente envolvidas, mas do contexto ecológico do entorno. No  
8 atual cenário global, a preservação da diversidade é vegetal fundamental visto que a mesma  
9 está associada à manutenção da biodiversidade como um todo.

10 **Palavras-chave:** defesa indireta, facilitação, mutualismo, simbiose, susceptibilidade  
11 associativa

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

## 1 **Abstract**

2 Ecological interactions are widely distributed in nature and can affect the diversification and  
3 maintenance of the global biodiversity. In this dissertation, we evaluated how several  
4 ecological variables affect the intensity of mutualistic interactions between ants and plants  
5 with extrafloral nectaries (EFNs), how such interactions affect and are affected by associative  
6 interactions between Cerrado plants, and, at last, we performed a comprehensive review  
7 aiming to quantify the impact of associative effects among plants in a broader sense. In the  
8 first chapter, we evaluated the effects of ant nest distribution and richness, in addition to the  
9 potential effects caused by the presence of neighboring plant species with EFNs, on a liana  
10 plant from the Brazilian Cerrado, *Smilax Polyantha*. We sampled ant nests and neighboring  
11 plants with EFNs around each *S. polyantha*, and measured its foliar herbivory and fruit  
12 production. We observed that higher densities of ant nests contributed to a reduction of foliar  
13 herbivory and to increases in fruit production. However, higher ant nest richness was  
14 associated with higher foliar herbivory values, while the diversity of neighboring plants was  
15 associated with reductions in herbivory and fruit production. The effects of ant nest  
16 distribution were, thus, antagonistic. In the second chapter, we tested the associative effects  
17 between *S. polyantha* and support plants on the herbivory and fruit production of *S.*  
18 *polyantha*. We measured foliar herbivory, fluctuating asymmetry, and the fruit production of  
19 *S. polyantha*, and we verified the presence of EFNs in support plant species. *Smilax polyantha*  
20 individuals associated with plants with EFNs were more visited by ants and had lower  
21 herbivory and fluctuating asymmetry. Plants with EFNs can, thus, benefit closely distributed  
22 plants and possibly impact the structuring of plant communities. In the third chapter, we  
23 performed an extensive quali-quantitative review about associative resistance (AR) between  
24 plants. We initially performed a historical review regarding the AR term, and then we  
25 conducted a quantitative review. We gathered data from studies on online databases and used

1 meta-analytical tools to identify and measure the main mechanisms behind AR and measure  
2 them against a series of ecological variables (e.g., plant traits, and spatial variables). At last,  
3 we discuss the patterns found and their implications for biological control practices and the  
4 structuring of communities. We conclude that the intensity and direction of ecological  
5 interactions rely not only on the directly involved species, but on the surrounding ecological  
6 context. In the current global scenario, preserving plant biodiversity is essential since it is  
7 associated with the maintenance of biodiversity as a whole.

8 **Keywords:** associative susceptibility, indirect defense, facilitation, mutualism, symbiosis

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

## 1        **Introdução geral**

2            As interações ecológicas são amplamente distribuídas na natureza e são organizadas  
3 em cinco grandes classes (mutualismo, comensalismo, competição, predação e parasitismo)  
4 responsáveis, em grande medida, pela diversificação e manutenção dos padrões de  
5 biodiversidade globais (Hembry e Weber 2020, Bronstein 2021). As interações entre animais  
6 e plantas são de particular interesse, visto que virtualmente todas as espécies vegetais  
7 interagem de alguma forma com animais, seja por meio de interações mutualísticas como a  
8 polinização, ou por interações predatórias como a herbivoria (Pearse et al. 2020). Diversos  
9 estudos demonstram que a herbivoria é uma pressão ecológica com força suficiente para  
10 afetar o padrão evolutivo das espécies (Marquis e Braker 1994, Marquis e Moura 2021). Em  
11 resposta às pressões dos herbívoros, as plantas evoluíram traços defensivos que podem ser  
12 genericamente caracterizados como defesas diretas ou indiretas (Price et al. 1980, Dicke e  
13 Sabelis 1988).

14            As defesas diretas não dependem de nenhum tipo de intermediador e podem deter ou  
15 inibir a ação de herbívoros por meio de mecanismos físicos e químicos. Os mecanismos  
16 físicos incluem, por exemplo, a presença de espinhos e acúleos, além do aumento da dureza  
17 de estruturas vegetativas como as folhas. Os mecanismos químicos, por outro lado, são  
18 caracterizados pela produção de uma miríade de metabólitos secundários tóxicos que podem  
19 ser voláteis ou não. As defesas diretas são primariamente constitutivas, portanto são  
20 continuamente expressas ao longo do desenvolvimento da planta (Boege e Marquis 2005).  
21 Por outro lado, as defesas indiretas podem ser induzidas (Zangerl e Rutledge 1996) e  
22 aumentam o fitness vegetal por meio de mediadores biológicos, geralmente através da atração  
23 ou a manipulação do comportamento de inimigos naturais dos herbívoros (Pearse et al. 2020).  
24 Embora as defesas indiretas possam envolver um maquinário vegetal químico (por meio de  
25 compostos orgânicos voláteis ou nutrientes como néctares e corpúsculos vegetais), elas são

1 caracterizadas, em termos últimos, pela ação predatória dos inimigos naturais sobre os  
2 herbívoros. Nesse contexto, os inimigos naturais são chamados de agentes bióticos, razão pela  
3 qual as defesas indiretas também são classificadas como “defesas bióticas” (Del-Claro et al.  
4 2016; Moura et al. 2021). Os impactos ecológicos das defesas diretas são amplamente  
5 documentados e discutidos na literatura, mas os impactos das defesas indiretas ainda são  
6 relativamente pouco estudados, especialmente fora das clássicas interações tritróficas  
7 envolvendo plantas, herbívoros e inimigos naturais (e.g., Heil 2014).

8       As interações entre formigas e plantas são um dos exemplos mais conhecidos de  
9 interações indiretas. A importância das formigas como agentes de defesa biótica foi  
10 popularizada a partir de meados da década de 1960 por estudos de Daniel Janzen (e.g., Janzen  
11 1966). Em países da América Central, Janzen verificou que algumas espécies do gênero  
12 *Pseudomyrmex* nidificam em plantas do gênero *Acacia*, e, além de usarem a planta como  
13 domicílio e fonte secundária de recursos alimentares, ele observou que as formigas protegem  
14 a planta da ação de herbívoros. Dessa forma, além de se configurar como um sistema  
15 envolvendo defesa biótica, a relação entre a acácia e as formigas pode ser considerada um tipo  
16 de mutualismo, isto é, uma interação ecológica interespecífica onde ambas as espécies  
17 envolvidas se beneficiam por meio da troca de serviços ou recompensas (Bronstein 1994).

18       A partir das observações iniciais de Janzen, diversos outros pesquisadores voltaram  
19 seus olhares ao estudo das interações mutualísticas entre formigas e plantas. Bentley (1977),  
20 por exemplo, foi um dos primeiros a estudar experimentalmente as interações entre formigas e  
21 plantas com estruturas conhecidas como nectários extraflorais (NEF). Os NEFs são estruturas  
22 vegetais que podem ser encontradas em diversas regiões das plantas, como folhas, galhos,  
23 estípulas, pecíolos e pedicelos (e.g., Machado et al. 2008, Schoereder et al. 2010, Marazzi et  
24 al. 2013) e são distribuídas em mais de 100 famílias de plantas ao redor do planeta (Weber e  
25 Keeler 2013). Essa estrutura produz néctares ricos em açúcares (mas com pequenas



1 quantidades de aminoácidos, lipídios e outros compostos orgânicos) capazes de atrair diversas  
2 espécies de animais como vespas, aranhas e, principalmente, formigas (Blüthgen et al. 2004,  
3 González-Teuber e Heil 2009, Bixenmann et al. 2011, Moura et al. 2021). São especialmente  
4 comuns na região Neotropical, onde, por exemplo, compõem mais de 33% das espécies  
5 lenhosas e lianas presentes nas florestas tropicais da Ilha de Barro Colorado, Panamá (Schupp  
6 e Feener 1991). Na Amazônia, até 53% das espécies lenhosas apresentam NEFs, o que  
7 corresponde a cerca de 50% do total de indivíduos (Morellato e Oliveira 1991). Já no Cerrado  
8 brasileiro, 25% de todas as espécies lenhosas possuem NEFs, o que representa mais de 30%  
9 de todos os indivíduos vegetais (Oliveira e Oliveira-Filho 1991).

10 Diversos estudos já demonstraram que a visitação de formigas agressivas pode reduzir  
11 o dano vegetal por herbivoria e, conseqüentemente, aumentar o fitness da planta (Cuautle et  
12 al. 2005, Baker-Méio e Marquis 2012, Stefani et al. 2015). Em uma meta-análise, Rosumek et  
13 al. (2009) concluiu que o fitness vegetal foi reduzido em quase 60% quando as formigas  
14 foram removidas das plantas com NEFs, enquanto Trager et al. (2010) demonstrou que a  
15 presença de formigas reduziu o dano por herbivoria em aproximadamente 60%, levando a  
16 uma produção de frutos cerca de 50% superior. No entanto, o resultado das interações entre  
17 formigas e plantas com NEFs é variável e depende de diversos fatores ecológicos (Barton  
18 1986, Chamberlain e Holland 2009, Staab et al. 2017, Calixto et al. 2021). Especificamente, a  
19 eficiência da proteção fornecida depende de fatores como a fenologia da planta (Miller 2014),  
20 a concentração de nutrientes do néctar (Flores-Flores et al. 2018; Pacelhe et al. 2019) e a  
21 agressividade, capacidade de recrutamento e frequência de visitação das formigas (Agrawal  
22 1998, Cuautle et al. 2005, Del-Claro e Marquis 2015, Fagundes et al. 2017).

## 23 ***Capítulo 1***

1           A capacidade de recrutamento e frequência de visitação de formigas são certamente  
2 fatores fundamentais para o sucesso da proteção vegetal e são parcialmente regulados pela  
3 distribuição espacial dos ninhos das espécies. Apesar disso, a distribuição dos ninhos de  
4 formigas foi pouquíssimo apreciada em estudos envolvendo mutualismo entre formigas e  
5 plantas (Inouye e Taylor 1979, Wagner 1997). Sabemos, por exemplo, que a presença de  
6 recursos alimentares próximos aos ninhos aumenta a probabilidade de uso e o número de  
7 formigas explorando o recurso (e.g., Fewell et al. 1992, Belchior et al. 2012, Lanan e  
8 Bronstein 2013). Além disso, as plantas com NEFs afetam diretamente a distribuição espacial  
9 das formigas, pois se sabe que as formigas tendem a nidificar em locais próximos a essas  
10 plantas (Wagner e Nicklen 2010, Lanan e Bronstein 2013). A riqueza de ninhos de formiga  
11 também pode afetar as interações formiga-planta, já que as espécies de formigas visitantes  
12 dependem, ao menos em parte, da disponibilidade de ninhos. Além disso, uma elevada  
13 riqueza de ninhos de formigas pode intensificar a competição entre as espécies de formiga por  
14 acesso ao néctar extrafloral. (Blüthgen e Fiedler 2004). Apesar de haver a hipótese de que  
15 diferentes espécies de formigas poderiam se especializar na captura de diferentes espécies de  
16 herbívoros (veja Nahas et al. 2012), os estudos conduzidos indicam que a ocorrência de  
17 múltiplas espécies fornece pouco ou nenhum benefício às plantas (Miller 2007, Del-Claro e  
18 Marquis 2015).

19           No primeiro capítulo desta tese, portanto, examinamos como a abundância e riqueza  
20 de ninhos de formiga afeta uma espécie de planta do Cerrado que possui NEFs (*Smilax*  
21 *polyantha* [Smilacaceae]). Para isso, amostramos todos os ninhos de espécies mutualistas  
22 dentro de um raio de 12 m de cada planta estudada e, em seguida, medimos a herbivoria foliar  
23 e a produção de frutos de cada *S. polyantha*. Todas as plantas vizinhas com NEFs em um raio  
24 de 10 metros de cada *S. polyantha* também foram amostradas. Formulamos as hipóteses de  
25 que (i) grandes quantidades de ninhos ao redor de *S. polyantha* reduziriam a herbivoria foliar

1 e aumentariam a produção de frutos de cada indivíduo, enquanto que (ii) altas riquezas de  
2 ninhos aumentariam a herbivoria foliar e reduziriam a produção de frutos.

### 3 ***Capítulo 2***

4 Quase todos os estudos que investigaram a relação entre formigas e plantas com NEFs  
5 estavam interessados na planta hospedeira (e.g., Rosumek et al. 2009, Beaumont et al. 2016,  
6 Yamawo e Suzuki 2018), em suas formigas visitantes (Byk e Del-Claro 2011), ou na  
7 comunidade de formigas em geral (Dáttilo et al. 2014, Camarota et al. 2015, Lange e Del-  
8 Claro 2014, Madureira et al. 2018). Existe um único estudo em que se testou o efeito das  
9 defesas bióticas de plantas com NEFs em plantas do entorno (veja Jezorek et al. 2011). No  
10 estudo de Jezorek (2011), verificou-se que as plantas no entorno são beneficiadas pelo  
11 compartilhamento de formigas atraídas pelas plantas produtoras de néctar extrafloral. Essa  
12 relação indireta entre a planta produtora (vizinha) e a planta beneficiada (focal) configura-se  
13 como um caso de como resistência associativa (RA). Essa interação ocorre, especificamente,  
14 quando uma planta vizinha é capaz de reduzir, direta ou indiretamente, a herbivoria em  
15 plantas focais (Barbosa et al. 2009). A RA é, portanto, um tipo específico de facilitação, onde  
16 a planta vizinha não é beneficiada nem penalizada e a planta focal é beneficiada através de  
17 quaisquer mecanismos capazes de reduzir os danos por herbivoria.

18 No segundo capítulo, verificamos se a RA pode ocorrer por meio do  
19 compartilhamento de defesa biótica entre plantas, usando *S. polyantha* como espécie modelo.  
20 Por ser uma espécie de liana, *S. polyantha* pode ser particularmente suscetível à RA, pois  
21 necessita do suporte de outras plantas para evitar os herbívoros de solo e para aumentar sua  
22 exposição à luz solar (Gianoli e Molina-Montenegro 2005, Gallagher e Leishman 2012).  
23 Além disso, as lianas são particularmente sensíveis ao dano por herbivoria porque produzem  
24 folhas ricas em nutrientes (Salzer et al. 2006, Cai e Bongers 2007, Zhu e Cao 2010), e, ao

1 mesmo tempo, possuem poucas defesas químicas contra herbívoros (Aide e Zimmerman  
2 1990, Ødegaard 2000, Tang et al. 2012). Em campo, marcamos diversos indivíduos de *S.*  
3 *polyantha* e medimos a herbivoria foliar, assimetria flutuante (medida de estresse ambiental),  
4 produção de frutos, variáveis estruturais e verificamos se as plantas vizinhas à *S. polyantha*  
5 (nesse caso, plantas suporte) possuíam NEFs. Nossa principal hipótese é a de que indivíduos  
6 de *S. polyantha* associados a plantas com NEFs teriam menores valores de herbivoria e  
7 assimetria flutuante e maior produção de frutos quando comparados a indivíduos associados a  
8 plantas sem NEFs. Considerando o efeito dos NEFs sobre a visitação de formigas (Lange e  
9 Del-Claro 2014), também testamos a hipótese de que a diversidade de formigas depende da  
10 presença ou ausência de NEFs das plantas vizinhas.

### 11 ***Capítulo 3***

12 Para a formulação do capítulo 2, foi necessário um estudo aprofundado a respeito da  
13 resistência associativa (RA). Assim, nos deparamos com uma rica literatura sobre o tema,  
14 porém que ainda carece de estudos aprofundados, além de apresentar considerável variação no  
15 uso de termos e em sua fundamentação teórica. Por ser um tipo de interação ecológica  
16 genérica, a resistência associativa entre duas espécies pode ser alcançada de diversas  
17 maneiras. Barbosa et al. (2009) classificam a RA a partir de dois tipos amplos de  
18 mecanismos: os bióticos e abióticos. Os mecanismos bióticos são aqueles que envolvem a  
19 ação de componentes biológicos como a produção de compostos químicos, ou a atração de  
20 inimigos naturais (e.g., formigas) pela planta focal, enquanto os mecanismos abióticos  
21 envolvem componentes ambientais, como mudanças na luminosidade e umidade ou nos  
22 nutrientes do solo. Apesar de bem estabelecida a ideia da RA, os mecanismos por trás de seu  
23 funcionamento são pouquíssimos examinados pela literatura, especialmente os mecanismos  
24 abióticos. Passados mais de 10 anos desde a última grande revisão (Barbosa et al. 2009),  
25 decidimos, no capítulo 3, promover uma nova revisão a respeito do tema. O capítulo foi

1 dividido em duas seções. Na primeira, nós realizamos uma revisão histórica qualitativa a  
2 respeito do tema. Na segunda seção, nós realizamos um apanhado dos artigos científicos  
3 publicados acerca do tema e efetuamos diversas meta-análises de modo a medir e avaliar os  
4 principais mecanismos reguladores da RA e contrastá-los com distintas variáveis ecológicas.

## 5 **Referências bibliográficas**

- 6 Agrawal AA (1998) Leaf damage and associated cues induce aggressive ant recruitment in a  
7 neotropical ant-plant. *Ecology* 79:2100–2112
- 8 Aide TM, Zimmerman JK (1990) Patterns of insect herbivory, growth, and survivorship in  
9 juveniles of a neotropical liana. *Ecology* 71:1412–1421
- 10 Baker-Méio B, Marquis RJ (2012) Context-dependent benefits from ant–plant mutualism in  
11 three sympatric varieties of *Chamaecrista desvauxii*. *J Ecol* 100:242–252
- 12 Barbosa P, Hines J, Kaplan I, et al (2009) Associational resistance and associational  
13 susceptibility: having right or wrong neighbors. *Annu Rev Ecol Evol Syst* 40:1–20
- 14 Barton AM (1986) Spatial variation in the effect of ants on extrafloral nectary plant. *Ecology*  
15 67:495–504
- 16 Beaumont KP, Mackay DA, Whalen MA (2016) Ant defence of a dioecious shrub, *Adriana*  
17 *quadripartita* (Euphorbiaceae), with extrafloral nectaries. *Aust J Bot* 64:539–546
- 18 Belchior C, Del-Claro K, Oliveira PS (2012) Seasonal patterns in the foraging ecology of the  
19 harvester ant *Pogonomyrmex naegelii* (Formicidae, Myrmicinae) in a Neotropical  
20 savanna: daily rhythms, shifts in granivory and carnivory, and home range. *Arthropod*  
21 *Plant Interact* 6:571–582
- 22 Bentley BL (1977) The protective function of ants visiting the extrafloral nectaries of *Bixa*  
23 *orellana* (Bixaceae). *J Ecol* 27–38

- 1 Bixenmann RJ, Coley PD, Kursar TA (2011) Is extrafloral nectar production induced by  
2 herbivores or ants in a tropical facultative ant–plant mutualism? *Oecologia* 165:417–  
3 425
- 4 Blüthgen N, Fiedler K (2004) Competition for composition: Lessons from nectar-feeding ant  
5 communities. *Ecology* 85:1479–1485
- 6 Blüthgen N, Gottsberger G, Fiedler K (2004) Sugar and amino acid composition of ant-  
7 attended nectar and honeydew sources from an Australian rainforest. *Austral Ecol*  
8 29:418–429
- 9 Boege K, Marquis RJ (2005) Facing herbivory as you grow up: the ontogeny of resistance in  
10 plants. *Trends Ecol Evol* 20:441–448
- 11 Bronstein J.L. (2021) The Gift That Keeps on Giving: Why Does Biological Diversity  
12 Accumulate Around Mutualisms? In: Del-Claro K., Torezan-Silingardi H.M. (eds)  
13 Plant-Animal Interactions. Springer, Cham. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-66877-](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-66877-8_11)  
14 [8\\_11](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-66877-8_11)
- 15 Bronstein JL (1994) Conditional outcomes in mutualistic interactions. *Trends Ecol Evol*  
16 9:214–217
- 17 Byk J, Del-Claro K (2011) Ant–plant interaction in the Neotropical savanna: direct beneficial  
18 effects of extrafloral nectar on ant colony fitness. *Popul Ecol* 53:327–332
- 19 Cai Z, Bongers F (2007) Contrasting nitrogen and phosphorus resorption efficiencies in trees  
20 and lianas from a tropical montane rain forest in Xishuangbanna, south-west China. *J*  
21 *Trop Ecol* 23:115–118

- 1 Calixto ES, Novaes LR, dos Santos DFB, et al (2021) Climate seasonality drives ant–plant–  
2 herbivore interactions via plant phenology in an extrafloral nectary-bearing plant  
3 community. *J Ecol* 109:639–651
- 4 Camarota F, Powell S, Vasconcelos HL, et al (2015) Extrafloral nectaries have a limited  
5 effect on the structure of arboreal ant communities in a Neotropical savanna. *Ecology*  
6 96:231–240
- 7 Chamberlain SA, Holland JN (2009) Quantitative synthesis of context dependency in ant–  
8 plant protection mutualisms. *Ecology* 90:2384–2392
- 9 Cuautle M, Rico-Gray V, Díaz-Castelazo C (2005) Effects of ant behaviour and presence of  
10 extrafloral nectaries on seed dispersal of the Neotropical myrmecochore *Turnera*  
11 *ulmifolia* L.(Turneraceae). *Biol J Linn Soc* 86:67–77
- 12 Dáttilo W, Marquitti FMD, Guimarães Jr PR, Izzo TJ (2014) The structure of ant–plant  
13 ecological networks: Is abundance enough? *Ecology* 95:475–485
- 14 Del-Claro K, Marquis RJ (2015) Ant species identity has a greater effect than fire on the  
15 outcome of an ant protection system in Brazilian cerrado. *Biotropica* 47:459–467
- 16 Del-Claro K, Rico-Gray V, Torezan-Silingardi HM, et al (2016) Loss and gains in ant–plant  
17 interactions mediated by extrafloral nectar: fidelity, cheats, and lies. *Insectes Soc*  
18 63:207–221
- 19 Dicke M, Sabelis MW (1987) How plants obtain predatory mites as bodyguards. *Netherlands*  
20 *J Zool* 38:148–165
- 21 Fagundes R, Dáttilo W, Ribeiro SP, et al (2017) Differences among ant species in plant  
22 protection are related to production of extrafloral nectar and degree of leaf herbivory.  
23 *Biol J Linn Soc* 122:71–83

- 1 Fewell JH, Harrison JF, Stiller TM, Breed MD (1992) Distance effects on resource  
2 profitability and recruitment in the giant tropical ant, *Paraponera clavata*. *Oecologia*  
3 92:542–547
- 4 Flores-Flores RV, Aguirre A, Anjos D V, et al (2018) Food source quality and ant dominance  
5 hierarchy influence the outcomes of ant-plant interactions in an arid environment. *Acta*  
6 *Oecologica* 87:13–19
- 7 Gallagher R V, Leishman MR (2012) A global analysis of trait variation and evolution in  
8 climbing plants. *J Biogeogr* 39:1757–1771
- 9 Gianoli E, Molina-Montenegro MA (2005) Leaf damage induces twining in a climbing plant.  
10 *New Phytol* 167:385–390
- 11 González-Teuber M, Heil M (2009) Nectar chemistry is tailored for both attraction of  
12 mutualists and protection from exploiters. *Plant Signal Behav* 4:809–813
- 13 Heil M (2014) Herbivore-induced plant volatiles: targets, perception and unanswered  
14 questions. *New Phytol* 204:297–306
- 15 Hembry DH, Weber MG (2020) Ecological interactions and macroevolution: a new field with  
16 old roots. *Annu Rev Ecol Evol Syst* 51:215–243
- 17 Inouye DW, Taylor Jr OR (1979) A temperate region plant-ant-seed predator system:  
18 consequences of extra floral nectar secretion by *Helianthella quinquenervis*. *Ecology*  
19 60:1–7
- 20 Janzen DH (1966) Coevolution of mutualism between ants and acacias in Central America.  
21 *Evolution* (N Y) 20:249–275



- 1 Jezorek H, Stiling P, Carpenter J (2011) Ant predation on an invasive herbivore: can an  
2 extrafloral nectar-producing plant provide associational resistance to *Opuntia*  
3 individuals? *Biol Invasions* 13:2261–2273
- 4 Lanan MC, Bronstein JL (2013) An ant’s-eye view of an ant-plant protection mutualism.  
5 *Oecologia* 172:779–790
- 6 Lange D, Del-Claro K (2014) Ant-plant interaction in a tropical savanna: may the network  
7 structure vary over time and influence on the outcomes of associations? *PLoS One*  
8 9:e105574
- 9 Machado SR, Morellato LPC, Sajo MG, Oliveira PS (2008) Morphological patterns of  
10 extrafloral nectaries in woody plant species of the Brazilian cerrado. *Plant Biol* 10:660–  
11 673
- 12 Madureira MS, Sobrinho TG, Schoereder JH (2018) The Influence of Extrafloral Nectaries on  
13 Arboreal Ant Species Richness in Tree Communities. *Sociobiology* 65:162–169
- 14 Marazzi B, Conti E, Sanderson MJ, et al (2013) Diversity and evolution of a trait mediating  
15 ant–plant interactions: insights from extrafloral nectaries in *Senna* (Leguminosae). *Ann*  
16 *Bot* 111:1263–1275
- 17 Marquis RJ, Moura RF (2021) Escape as a Mechanism of Plant Resistance Against  
18 Herbivores. In: Del-Claro K., Torezan-Silingardi H.M. (eds) *Plant-Animal Interactions*.  
19 Springer, Cham. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-66877-8\\_3](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-66877-8_3)
- 20 Marquis RJ, Braker HE (1994) Plant-herbivore interactions: diversity, specificity and impact.  
21 In: *La Selva: ecology and natural history of a neotropical rain forest*. University of  
22 Chicago Press, Chicago, pp 261–281

- 1 Miller TEX (2007) Does having multiple partners weaken the benefits of facultative  
2 mutualism? A test with cacti and cactus-tending ants. *Oikos* 116:500–512
- 3 Miller TEX (2014) Plant size and reproductive state affect the quantity and quality of rewards  
4 to animal mutualists. *J Ecol* 102:496–507
- 5 Morellato LPC, Oliveira PS (1991) Distribution of extrafloral nectaries in different vegetation  
6 types of Amazonian Brazil. *Flora* 185:33–38
- 7 Moura R.F. et al. (2021) Biotic Defenses Against Herbivory. In: Del-Claro K., Torezan-  
8 Silingardi H.M. (eds) *Plant-Animal Interactions*. Springer, Cham.  
9 [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-66877-8\\_5](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-66877-8_5)
- 10 Nahas L, Gonzaga MO, Del-Claro K (2012) Emergent impacts of ant and spider interactions:  
11 herbivory reduction in a tropical savanna tree. *Biotropica* 44:498–505
- 12 Ødegaard F (2000) The relative importance of trees versus lianas as hosts for phytophagous  
13 beetles (Coleoptera) in tropical forests. *J Biogeogr* 27:283–296
- 14 Oliveira PS, Oliveira-Filho AT (1991) Distribution of extrafloral nectaries in the woody flora  
15 of tropical communities in Western Brazil. *Plant-animal Interact Evol Ecol Trop Temp*  
16 *Reg* 163–175
- 17 Pearse IS, LoPresti E, Schaeffer RN, et al (2020) Generalising indirect defence and resistance  
18 of plants. *Ecol Lett*
- 19 Price PW, Bouton CE, Gross P, et al (1980) Interactions among three trophic levels: influence  
20 of plants on interactions between insect herbivores and natural enemies. *Annu Rev Ecol*  
21 *Syst* 11:41–65
- 22 Rosumek FB, Silveira FAO, Neves F de S, et al (2009) Ants on plants: a meta-analysis of the  
23 role of ants as plant biotic defenses. *Oecologia* 160:537–549

- 1 Salzer J, Matezki S, Kazda M (2006) Nutritional differences and leaf acclimation of climbing  
2 plants and the associated vegetation in different types of an Andean montane rainforest.  
3 *Oecologia* 147:417–425
- 4 Schoereder JH, Sobrinho TG, Madureira MS, et al (2010) The arboreal ant community  
5 visiting extrafloral nectaries in the Neotropical cerrado savanna. *Terr Arthropod Rev*  
6 3:3–27
- 7 Schupp EW, Feener DH (1991) Phylogeny, lifeform, and habitat-dependence of ant-defended  
8 plants in a Panamanian forest
- 9 Staab M, Methorst J, Peters J, Blüthgen N, Klein AM (2017) Tree diversity and nectar  
10 composition affect arthropod visitors on extrafloral nectaries in a diversity experiment. *J*  
11 *Plant Ecol* 10:201–212
- 12 Stefani V, Pires TL, Torezan-Silingardi HM, Del-Claro K (2015) Beneficial effects of ants  
13 and spiders on the reproductive value of *Eriotheca gracilipes* (Malvaceae) in a tropical  
14 savanna. *PLoS One* 10:e0131843
- 15 Tang Y, Kitching RL, Cao M (2012) Lianas as structural parasites: a re-evaluation. *Chinese*  
16 *Sci Bull* 57:307–312
- 17 Trager MD, Bhotika S, Hostetler JA, et al (2010) Benefits for plants in ant-plant protective  
18 mutualisms: a meta-analysis. *PLoS One* 5:e14308
- 19 Wagner D (1997) The influence of ant nests on *Acacia* seed production, herbivory and soil  
20 nutrients. *J Ecol* 83–93
- 21 Wagner D, Fleur Nicklen E (2010) Ant nest location, soil nutrients and nutrient uptake by ant-  
22 associated plants: does extrafloral nectar attract ant nests and thereby enhance plant  
23 nutrition? *J Ecol* 98:614–624

1 Weber MG, Keeler KH (2013) The phylogenetic distribution of extrafloral nectaries in plants.

2 Ann Bot 111:1251–1261

3 Yamawo A, Suzuki N (2018) Induction and relaxation of extrafloral nectaries in response to

4 simulated herbivory in young *Mallotus japonicus* plants. J Plant Res 131:255–260

5 Zangerl AR, Rutledge CE (1996) The probability of attack and patterns of constitutive and

6 induced defense: a test of optimal defense theory. Am Nat 147:599–608

7 Zhu S-D, Cao K-F (2010) Contrasting cost–benefit strategy between lianas and trees in a

8 tropical seasonal rain forest in southwestern China. Oecologia 163:591–599

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

# 1 Capítulo 1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10



1 **Abstract**

- 2 1. Studies assessing the effects of the spatial distribution of ant nests on ant-plant  
3 mutualisms are rare, even though they could be decisive to the outcomes of such  
4 interactions. Here, we investigated how ant nest abundance and richness affected a  
5 Neotropical plant with extrafloral nectaries (EFN), *Smilax polyantha* (Smilacaceae).
- 6 2. We used baits to sample all nests of potential mutualistic ants within a 12 m radius of  
7 each plant. All neighboring plants with EFN within 10 m of each tagged plant were  
8 also sampled. We measured foliar herbivory and fruit production of each *S. polyantha*.  
9 We hypothesized that (i) high numbers of ant nests near *S. polyantha* individuals  
10 would reduce foliar herbivory and increase fruit production, and that (ii) high ant nest  
11 richness would increase foliar herbivory and reduce fruit production.
- 12 3. Results showed that plants surrounded by more ant nests had lower foliar herbivory  
13 and higher fruit production. However, ant nest richness was associated with higher  
14 foliar herbivory. Furthermore, plants producing more leaves and those surrounded by  
15 more neighboring plants bearing EFN had reduced herbivory. Despite this, *S.*  
16 *polyantha* had low numbers of ant nests and reduced fruit production when surrounded  
17 by high numbers of neighboring plants with EFN.
- 18 4. We suggest that the spatial distribution of ant nests and resources (EFN-bearing  
19 plants) plays an important role in ant-mediated mutualisms, where both ants and plants  
20 are likely competing for each other's services. Thus, incorporating these two variables  
21 in ecological models should provide insights into how protective mutualisms are  
22 structured.

23 **Keywords:** Ant colony, biotic defense, Brazilian savanna, facilitation, indirect interaction,  
24 symbiosis

## 1 **Introduction**

2 Mutualisms are common interspecific ecological interactions in which two species  
3 receive net benefits (reviewed by Bronstein 1994). A well-known example is the protective  
4 mutualisms between ants and plants with extrafloral nectaries (EFNs) (Rico-Gray and  
5 Oliveira 2007; Moura et al. 2021). The EFNs are structures found on different plant above-  
6 ground parts such as leaves, stems, stipules, and flower buds (e.g., Machado et al. 2008;  
7 Schoereder et al. 2010; Marazzi et al. 2013) and are distributed among at least 100 plant  
8 families worldwide (Weber and Keeler 2013). They produce a valuable food resource  
9 composed mostly of water and sugars (it may contain other organic compounds), which  
10 attracts several ant species to the producing plant (Koptur 1994; Blüthgen et al. 2004;  
11 González-Teuber and Heil 2009; Bixenmann et al. 2011).

12 Numerous studies have demonstrated that aggressive ants visiting plants with EFNs  
13 can decrease damage caused by herbivores and increase plant fitness (Cuautle et al. 2005;  
14 Baker-Méio and Marquis 2012; Stefani et al. 2015). For instance, Rosumek et al. (2009)  
15 concluded that plant fitness decreased almost 60% when ants were removed from plants,  
16 while Trager et al. (2010) showed that the presence of ants enhanced plant reproductive  
17 production by 49% and decreased herbivory by 62%. However, interactions between ants and  
18 EFN-bearing plants are highly variable depending on the involved species and the  
19 environmental conditions (Barton 1986; Chamberlain and Holland 2009; Staab et al. 2017;  
20 Calixto et al. 2021). The efficiency of ant protection depends on several factors such as plant  
21 phenology (Miller 2014), nectar concentration (Fagundes et al. 2017; Flores-Flores et al.  
22 2018; Pacelhe et al. 2019), frequency of ant visitation (Cuautle et al. 2005), and ant  
23 aggressiveness and recruitment capacity (Agrawal 1998; Del-Claro and Marquis 2015).  
24 Despite the numerous studies assessing ant-plant mutualisms, two potentially important  
25 aspects were not well-explored: the role of ant nest distribution and ant nest species richness.



1           The distribution of ant nest distribution and plant resources may naturally affect the  
2 outcomes of ant-plant interactions. Some ant species tend to construct nests near plants  
3 producing food rewards (Wagner and Nicklen 2010; Lanan and Bronstein 2013), increasing  
4 the probability and number of foraging workers exploring the resource (e.g., Fewell et al.  
5 1992; Belchior et al. 2012). Given this, it is expected that ant nests near plants with active  
6 EFNs should be able to recruit more individuals to feed on extrafloral nectar (Lanan and  
7 Bronstein 2013), increasing the biotic protection of plants. To our knowledge, however, the  
8 specific effects of ant nest distribution on ant-plant mutualisms were only considered twice  
9 (Inouye and Taylor 1979; Wagner 1997).

10           Ant nest species richness might also affect ant-plant interactions since the observed  
11 visiting ant species partially depend on the availability of nests. Although high ant nest  
12 richness may raise the chances of mutualistic ants finding *S. polyantha*, it may also allow the  
13 occurrence of many visiting species that do not provide any protection to plants (Miller 2007;  
14 Byk and Del-Claro 2010, Fagundes et al. 2017). An increased number of ant nest species  
15 should also intensify the interspecific competition for accessing plants with resources  
16 (Blüthgen and Fiedler 2004). While multiple ant species could reward plants by capturing  
17 different types of herbivores (see Nahas et al. 2012 for an example involving mutualistic ants  
18 and spiders), empirical data suggests that they provide little or no benefits to plants (Miller  
19 2007; Del-Claro and Marquis 2015).

20           In the Brazilian Cerrado, more than 30% of all plant individuals and about 25% of all  
21 tree species have EFNs (Oliveira e Oliveira-Filho 1991), making it a suitable environment to  
22 study such mutualistic interactions between these plants and ants (Del-Claro and Torezan-  
23 Silingardi 2009). In this study, we aimed to quantify the effects of ant nests distribution and  
24 richness on foliar herbivory and fruit production of a native plant species bearing EFNs.  
25 Using ant nest abundance as a proxy for ant protection (see Lanan and Bronstein 2013), we

1 hypothesized that (i) high numbers of ant nests near EFN-bearing plants would reduce foliar  
2 herbivory and increase fruit production. Conversely, we hypothesized that (ii) high ant nest  
3 richness would be associated with high foliar herbivory and low fruit production. We expect  
4 that since most visiting ant species are not mutualists (Byk and Del-Claro 2010, Fagundes et  
5 al. 2017), and heavily-protected plants are usually visited by one or few ant species (e.g.,  
6 Miller 2007).

## 7 **Materials and methods**

### 8 *Study site and plant species*

9 We carried out the study at a natural Cerrado reserve (Clube Caça e Pesca Itororó de  
10 Uberlândia; 18°59'00.0"S 48°18'00.0"W) in Uberlândia city, Minas Gerais state, southeastern  
11 Brazil. The landscape is composed of a typical cerrado vegetation, with a predominant  
12 understory of shrubs, grasses, and perennial herbs, with trees ranging from 2–8 m in height.  
13 The region has two well-defined seasons: a rainy season occurring from October to April and  
14 a dry season from May to September (Velasque and Del-Claro 2016).

15 For this study, we used as a model the plant *Smilax polyantha* Griseb. (Smilacaceae)  
16 (Fig. 1d), a liana that occurs throughout the reserve. This plant has EFNs located at the base  
17 of the leaf petioles, which are mainly active when leaves are young (Figs. 1b-c). Ants such as  
18 *Ectatomma tuberculatum* (Fig. 1a) are commonly found feeding on the extrafloral nectar. At  
19 least 11 ant species from 5 subfamilies are known to visit *S. polyantha*. A single plant  
20 produces a considerable volume of extrafloral nectar—about 6.5uL a day, which contains  
21 approximately 30 calories (Pires et al. 2017).

### 22 *Ant nest distribution, species identification, and visiting ants*

23 The fieldwork was conducted three times a week from October 2017 to September  
24 2018, in the morning (7:40-11:30h). We established nine transects of 50 m x 10 m separated

1 from each other by at least 50 m. In the transects, we found and tagged 23 plants (using a  
2 piece of string), with a maximum size of 2 m, that presented at least three young leaves with  
3 no herbivory. We identified the young leaves by their size (maximum of 7 cm length), texture  
4 (young leaves are thin and smooth), and color (they often present a reddish coloration  
5 compared to mature leaves green) (Fig. 1c). After all plant identification and markings, we  
6 identified all ant nests within a 12 m radius from each plant. To do this, we positioned 12  
7 baits around each plant, distributed on the ground (over a piece of white paper with 8.0 x 5.0  
8 cm) in all four cardinal directions (north, south, east, and west of the plant). Three baits were  
9 positioned per cardinal direction: one immediately at the plant base and two others at  
10 distances of 5 m and 10 m. Baits were composed of sardine and honey (approximately 15 g).  
11 We chose this study design based on the work of Gómez and Espadaler (1998) and  
12 Yamamoto and Del-Claro (2008), who showed that many ant species do not often travel more  
13 than 10 m from their nests to acquire food resources. In our system, we would expect that *S.*  
14 *polyantha* individuals near ant nests would be frequently visited by ants and, hence, be well-  
15 protected against herbivores.

16 After positioning the baits, we waited 30 minutes to 1 hour until the ants' arrival (this  
17 time variation is due to weather conditions; at cooler and rainy periods, ants took more time to  
18 leave the nests). After the arrival of the first ants, we observed each bait for at least 30  
19 minutes. We waited until at least one individual of each species returned to its respective nest.  
20 When we successfully found the ant nest entrance, we collected at least one ant individual and  
21 stuck a numbered stick into the ground, indicating the nest entrance. After identifying all nest  
22 entrances, we measured the distance from each ant nest entrance to *S. polyantha*.

23 We identified each collected ant individual (according to Baccaro et al. 2015,  
24 taxonomic key) at the Laboratory of Behavioral Ecology and Interactions (LECI) from the  
25 Federal University of Uberlândia, Brazil. We sampled a total of 394 ant nests from 25 species

1 (see supplementary material 1). Preliminary observations, however, showed that most  
2 sampled species either do not interact with EFN-bearing plants or they perform as robbers,  
3 using the extrafloral nectar but providing no benefits to the plant. Thus, we performed all  
4 analyses using a subset of species that would have the highest potential for mutualistic impact  
5 on *S. polyantha*. To select the most appropriate ant species, we observed the ant visitation on  
6 each tagged *S. polyantha*, once a week, for 10 straight weeks, from April to June 2018.  
7 Observations lasted five minutes per plant, always in the morning periods, from 7:40 to  
8 11:30h. After recording and identifying the number of foraging ants we concluded that, at  
9 most times, *S. polyantha* is visited by several *Camponotus* species and *Ectatomma*  
10 *tuberculatum* (see supplementary material 2). Ant observations also revealed that many ant  
11 genera such as *Pheidole*, *Crematogaster*, *Solenopsis*, *Pseudomyrmex*, and *Cephalotes*, either  
12 do not visit *S. polyantha* (see Pires et al. 2017) or have a minor role in protecting these plants  
13 from herbivores. That occurs due to their lack of aggressiveness and small size, as other  
14 studies suggest as well (e.g., Byk and Del-Claro 2010; Fagundes et al. 2017). This is not  
15 surprising since many studies demonstrated that plant protection depends on the identity of  
16 the visiting ant species (Palmer et al. 2008, 2010; Sendoya et al. 2009; Byk and Del-Claro  
17 2010; Fagundes et al. 2017; Schuldt et al. 2017). Many *Camponotus* species and *Ectatomma*  
18 *tuberculatum* are considered efficient mutualists (Del-Claro and Marquis 2015; Fagundes et  
19 al. 2017) due to their high level of aggressiveness and abundance on plants with EFNs (Lange  
20 et al. 2013; Pires et al. 2017). Given this, we considered for this study only the effects of ant  
21 nests of species of *Camponotus* and *Ectatomma tuberculatum* (see Fig. S1).

## 22 *Ant visitation*

23 We visited each of the 23 plants once a week during September and October 2018 in  
24 the morning periods (7:40 - 11:30). During this period, we observed each plant for five  
25 minutes, recording the identity of all visiting ant species. When we found an unknown

1 species, we collected it for subsequent identification. Taxonomical identifications were based  
2 on Baccaro's (2015) taxonomic key.

### 3 *Plant measurements and neighboring plants*

4           Immediately after mapping nest distribution, we recorded the total number of leaves of  
5 each *S. polyantha* and we randomly tagged four young and intact (no signs of herbivory)  
6 leaves (approximately one week old; see Fig. 1c) from the studied plants. The total number of  
7 leaves was recorded as we believed that variation in leaf number among individuals could  
8 influence the observed herbivory values (see Barbosa et al. 2009). After two weeks, we  
9 brought all tagged leaves to the laboratory, and we photographed them under a flat piece of  
10 translucent glass (Moura et al. 2017). From these pictures, we measured the leaf area and the  
11 amount of foliar area loss using the software ImageJ (Rasband 2016). Foliar herbivory was  
12 calculated as a proportion by dividing the mean foliar area loss by the estimated mean leaf  
13 area. From August to September 2018, we revisited each plant and recorded the number of  
14 fruits produced per individual.

15           In the field study, we also recorded all plant species with EFNs around each tagged *S.*  
16 *polyantha*. We speculated that the additional sources of extrafloral nectar would drive away  
17 potential ants that otherwise would visit tagged *S. polyantha* (reviewed by Barbosa et al.  
18 2009, but see Vilela and Del-Claro 2018), thus we also evaluated whether the availability of  
19 other plants with EFNs would interfere with the foliar herbivory and fruit production of our  
20 focal plant species. Specifically, we recorded the neighboring plants (with at least 1 m height)  
21 from the seven most common native species within a radius of 10 m from tagged individuals  
22 of *S. polyantha*: *Caryocar brasiliense* (Caryocaraceae), *Ouratea hexasperma* (Ochnaceae), *O.*  
23 *spectabilis* (Ochnaceae), *Qualea grandiflora* (Vochysiaceae), *Q. multiflora* (Vochysiaceae),

1 *Q. parviflora* (Vochysiaceae), non-tagged *S. polyantha*, and *Stryphnodendron polyphyllum*  
2 (Fabaceae).

### 3 *Statistical analyses*

4 All statistical analyses were conducted using the R software (R Core Team 2018). We  
5 performed Generalized Linear Models (GLMs) to test the effects of ant nest abundance,  
6 richness and distance, the number of leaves, and the neighboring plants  
7 (predictor/independent variables) over *S. polyantha* foliar herbivory and the number of  
8 produced fruits (dependent variables). We applied square-root transformations to number of  
9 fruits to normalize the data. Several models were performed combining all these independent  
10 variables and we used the Akaike Information Criteria and  $R^2$  and p-values to select the best  
11 models. In the results, we show all possible significant or nearly significant models ( $P <$   
12 0.10).

13 We verified statistical assumptions visually, using histograms and boxplots, and by  
14 performing formal analyses (Zuur et al. 2010). The *plot* function was used to diagnose  
15 normality and residuals distribution. Formal analyses included Shapiro-Wilk normality tests  
16 and homogeneity tests of variance performed using the *var.test* function from *stats* package  
17 (R Core Team 2018). Variables used in GLMs were tested for collinearity using the  
18 *ols\_coll\_diag* function from *olsrr* package (Hebbali 2018). Variance Inflation Factor values  
19 higher than 4 indicate moderate collinearity between variables and should be investigated,  
20 while values higher than 10 indicate severe collinearity and must be avoided (Hebbali 2018).  
21 Despite ant nest abundance and richness having considerably high correlation ( $r = 0.60$ ,  $P =$   
22 0.002, D.F. = 21), collinearity analysis revealed low values of Variance Inflation Factor (max  
23 value = 2.57), so we proceeded using all variables in our GLM models (see results).

### 24 **Results**

## 1 *Ant nest distribution*

2 We found 117 nests of mutualistic ant species near 23 *S. polyantha* plants across nine  
3 studied transects. The sampled nests comprised five ant species of *Camponotus* and one  
4 species of *Ectatomma* (Table 1; see Materials and Methods for further details). All species  
5 were directly observed on *S. polyantha*, except *Camponotus renggeri*, which was not recorded  
6 on plants probably due to its nocturnal foraging activity (Del-Claro and Oliveira 1999; Anjos  
7 et al. 2017).

8 All sampled nests occurred at distances that varied between 0.3 to 11.7 m ( $5.9 \pm \text{SE}$   
9 0.3) from tagged plants. The mean percentage of foliar herbivory per plant varied from 0.02%  
10 to 17% ( $3.7\% \pm \text{SE } 0.01$ ) and the number of leaves per plant varied from 24 to 224 ( $87.4 \pm \text{SE}$   
11 12.9). Regarding the number of neighboring plants with EFNs, we found 12 to 47 individuals  
12 (at least 1 m height) around each plant (Table 1).

## 13 *Ant visitation*

14 Ant nest abundance and richness had overall small effects on ant visitation. Although  
15 we found a positive trend between ant nest abundance and the total number of ants found on  
16 the plants, the relationship was not significant ( $F_{1,21} = 3.80$ ,  $R^2 = 0.15$ ,  $P = 0.065$ ). We found  
17 no link between ant nest richness and the number of visiting ant species per focal plant of *S.*  
18 *polyantha* ( $F_{1,21} = 0.14$ ,  $R^2 = 0.007$ ,  $P = 0.71$ ). There was a positive non-significant trend  
19 between the abundance of neighboring plants with EFNs and the number of visiting ant  
20 species ( $F_{1,20} = 4.13$ ,  $R^2 = 0.17$ ,  $P = 0.056$ ). We found no association between the abundance  
21 of plants with EFNs and ant visitation ( $F_{1,20} = 2.43$ ,  $R^2 = 0.11$ ,  $P = 0.135$ ).

## 22 *Foliar herbivory models*

1           In Table 2 we kept only significant or closely significant models, and since ant nest  
2 distance was not significant in our models (see Table S1 and Fig. S2 for details), we omitted  
3 this variable from the models presented below.

4           According to the performed GLMs, the two most complete models (nest  
5 abundance+nest richness+EFN neighbors and nest abundance+nest richness+leaf  
6 number+EFN neighbors, see Table 2) best explained the observed foliar herbivory according  
7 to the AIC and coefficient of determination ( $R^2$ ) values. Even though the complete model  
8 (nest abundance+nest richness+leaf number+EFN neighbors) had the lowest AIC and the  
9 highest  $R^2$  values, the second one (nest abundance+nest richness+EFN neighbors) had similar  
10  $R^2$  values: a difference of only 0.03 between these models (Table 2). While the complete  
11 model explained 54% of the variation in foliar herbivory, the second most complete model  
12 explained 51% of its variation. All independent variables from the significant models above  
13 had negative associations with foliar herbivory, except ant nest richness (Table 2). We also  
14 observed that although ant nest abundance and richness had opposite effects on these models,  
15 there was a significant positive relationship between these two variables ( $F_{1,21} = 12.08$ ,  $R^2 =$   
16  $0.37$ ,  $P = 0.002$ ).

#### 17 *Fruit set models*

18           A complete model using the number of fruits (dependent variable) and a set of  
19 independent variables (ant nest abundance, ant nest richness, ant nest distance, leaf number,  
20 and EFN neighbors) revealed non-significant results ( $F_{1,17} = 1.88$ ,  $R^2 = 0.36$ ,  $P = 0.15$ ).  
21 However, we observed certain significant patterns when using independent variables  
22 separately. There was a negative association between the number of neighboring plants with  
23 EFNs and the number of ant nests around each *S. polyantha* ( $F_{1,21} = 6.07$ ,  $R^2 = 0.22$ ,  $P =$   
24  $0.022$ ; Fig. 2a). We also observed that the number of fruits produced per focal plant of *S.*



1 *polyantha* was positively associated with ant nest abundance ( $F_{1,20} = 6.07$ ,  $R^2 = 0.23$ ,  $P =$   
2  $0.023$ ; Fig. 2b) and negatively associated with the number of neighboring plants ( $F_{1,21} = 4.59$ ,  
3  $R^2 = 0.18$ ,  $P = 0.044$ ; Fig. 2c). We found no relationship between ant nest richness and fruit  
4 production ( $F_{1,21} = 1.76$ ,  $R^2 = 0.08$ ,  $P = 0.19$ ; Fig. 2d).

## 5 **Discussion**

6 We observed opposite effects of ant nest abundance and nest richness on foliar  
7 herbivory in *S. polyantha*, an extrafloral-bearing plant. As stated by our first hypothesis, ant  
8 nest abundance was negatively associated with foliar herbivory and positively associated with  
9 fruit production. As for our second hypothesis, ant nest richness was positively associated  
10 with foliar herbivory, as expected, but we observed no association of it with fruit production.  
11 Ant nest abundance and nest richness themselves partially explained the observed patterns of  
12 foliar herbivory, but the best models included the number of leaves per plant and the number  
13 of neighboring plants. We also observed that the number of neighboring plants was negatively  
14 associated with fruit production, suggesting that EFNs-bearing plants may compete for ant  
15 services. Lastly, we found no association between the number of visiting ant species of *S.*  
16 *polyantha* and ant nest richness, suggesting that environmental filters might prevent some ant  
17 species from exploiting *S. polyantha* resources.

18 Ant nest abundance may affect *S. polyantha* herbivory and fruit production by  
19 increasing ant visitation. Other studies already demonstrated how ants forage and manage  
20 recruitment when dealing with valuable resources. For instance, ants can regulate their  
21 recruitment capability according to the resource distribution and quality (e.g., Holldobler and  
22 Wilson 1990; Robson and Traniello 1998; Belchior et al. 2012; Pacelhe et al. 2019). Thus, ant  
23 nests in contact with valuable food resources may spend high numbers of foragers (Holway  
24 1998), reducing herbivory damage and increasing the fruit production of plants with EFNs

1 (Cuautle et al. 2005; Rosumek et al. 2009; Del-Claro and Marquis 2015; Del-Claro et al.  
2 2016). The observed increase in fruit production is of particular importance since true  
3 mutualisms require gains in fitness (Heil 2008).

4 We found no association between ant nest richness and the number of visiting ant  
5 species on *S. polyantha*. This result does not support the idea that plant species-rich  
6 environments should benefit EFN-bearing plants (Ribeiro et al. 2018). Environmental filters  
7 may prevent the local diversity of ant nests to be translated into the observed visiting ant  
8 species of *S. polyantha*. Specifically, we suggest that competition for extrafloral resources  
9 among ant species might prevent weak competitors from accessing resources (Blüthgen and  
10 Fiedler 2004). This argument is sustained in our study by the fact that the main visitors of *S.*  
11 *polyantha* were *Camponotus* species (supplementary material 2), which are considered a  
12 group of aggressive and territorial ants (Fagundes et al. 2017; Lange et al. 2019). Dáttilo et al.  
13 (2014) found that most plants bearing EFNs had few dominant ant species, arguing that this  
14 could be occurring due to competition effects. Miller (2007) showed that *Crematogaster* and  
15 *Liometopum* ants never occurred simultaneously on the same plant and that *Liometopum*, the  
16 superior competitor, tends to occur on plants when they are offering better food resources. In  
17 fact, multiple aggressive ant species seldom occur, simultaneously, on the same resource for  
18 long periods, as dominant ant species can exclude weak competitors from high-quality  
19 resources and more productive habitats (Yu and Davidson 1997; Flores-Flores et al. 2018).  
20 Even when ant competitors occur on the same plant, they tend to explore distinct parts of it.  
21 For instance, a dominant species can occur in a higher canopy, while a subordinate can only  
22 explore the lower canopy (Ribeiro et al. 2013). Interspecific competition might be distracting  
23 EFN-visiting ants from the presence of herbivores, increasing herbivory; in fact, we observed  
24 three cases of aggression between *Camponotus* and *Ectatomma* on *S. polyantha* individuals  
25 (personal observation). Although experimental studies are needed to clarify this matter, our

1 study shows that species-rich plots do not necessarily increase the number of EFN-visiting ant  
2 species on plants.

3 We expected that *S. polyantha* individuals with high numbers of neighbors (with  
4 EFNs) would have high values of herbivory as the resource offered by these neighbors could  
5 drain potential visiting ants of *S. polyantha* (see Vilela and Del-Claro 2018). Many studies  
6 found positive relationships between tree diversity and foliar herbivory, as diverse  
7 environments may provide a plethora of resources for generalist herbivores (Jactel and  
8 Brockerhoff 2007; Joshi et al. 2008; Unsicker et al. 2008, Schuldt et al. 2010). We found,  
9 however, a negative association between foliar herbivory and the abundance of neighboring  
10 plants (see Barbosa et al. 2009 and Salazar et al. 2013). Since the potential damage caused by  
11 herbivorous insects is limited, focal *S. polyantha* plants surrounded by dense vegetation might  
12 be benefited by dilution or other associational effects between plants (Barone 2000; Otway et  
13 al. 2005; Dyer et al. 2007; Barbosa et al. 2009; Hambäck et al. 2014), resulting in decreased  
14 levels of foliar loss per individual. Dilution effects also explain why *S. polyantha* with  
15 increased leaf numbers presented low herbivory levels, although we cannot discredit that  
16 plants with many leaves may also have high numbers of EFNs, which would increase ant  
17 recruitment (e.g., Dáttilo et al. 2014; Lange et al. 2017; Queiroga and Moura 2017). The  
18 influence of neighboring plants on fruit production was, however, negative. Even though we  
19 cannot assure a causal correlation between these variables, a plausible explanation would be  
20 competition (e.g., for water or sunlight) between focal *S. polyantha* and neighboring plants.  
21 Our results, nonetheless, suggest that neighboring plants might be draining potential ant nests  
22 that would otherwise be serving focal *S. polyantha* (see Fig. 2a). Since extrafloral nectars  
23 constitute a relevant complementary food source to ants (Byk and Del-Claro 2011),  
24 neighboring plants producing more nutritious nectars than *S. polyantha* should not only attract

1 more ants (see Alves-Silva and Del-Claro 2013; Pacelhe et al. 2019) but also interfere with  
2 nesting site selection (Wagner and Nicklen 2010; Lanan and Bronstein 2013).

3 We did not find a consistent effect of ant nest distance on foliar herbivory as this  
4 variable was not explicative in our statistical models. Although the ant nest distance from  
5 plants with EFNs is not associated with ant visitation for some ant species (see Mody and  
6 Linsenmair 2003), we hypothesize that the distancing considered in this study (up to 12 m  
7 from nests) were not enough to interfere with the outcomes of ant-plant interactions. While  
8 some researchers recorded that most ant species can travel no more than 10 m carrying food  
9 resources (Gómez and Espadaler 1998; Yamamoto and Del-Claro 2008), recent studies  
10 showed that some ant species traveled for distances farther than 100 m (e.g., Grüter et al.  
11 2018). Thus, a study considering farther distances between nests and plants might achieve  
12 different results. Alternatively, the presence of litter might be acting as a barrier that affects  
13 the movement of ants (see Farji-Brener et al. 2004), masking the effects of resource  
14 distancing.

15 Ant-plant mutualisms are usually generalized associations regulated by the  
16 effectiveness of shared services and resources between guilds (Bronstein 2021). Despite its  
17 considerable context-dependency (e.g., Baker-Méio and Marquis 2012), it is well-established  
18 that mutualistic ants can have significant and positive effects on plant fitness and evolution  
19 (Rosumek et al. 2009). We showed that the spatial distribution of ant nests and plants is  
20 associated with the effectiveness of a protective mutualism and that both ants and plants are  
21 likely competing for each other's services. The consequences of those interactions are  
22 complex and evoke distinct responses of plant features such as foliar herbivory and fruit  
23 production. The effects of nest distribution and ant richness are rarely considered, and we  
24 believe these variables could help researchers understand why some studies had shown  
25 relative discrepancies concerning these interactions (e.g., Barton 1986; Fagundes et al. 2017).

1 To clarify how mutualistic ant-plant interactions are formed and sustained, it is necessary to  
2 understand how mutualistic ant species interact with each other and how ant nests, in addition  
3 to the community of EFNs-bearing plants, are spatially and temporally distributed in natural  
4 environments.

## 5 **Acknowledgements**

6 We thank Robert J. Marquis, Eva Colberg, Miguel Chaves-Fallas, Estefania  
7 Fernandez, Jared Chauncey, Diego Anjos, Rodrigo Pereira, and Drielly Queiroga for  
8 comments and suggestions on earlier versions of this manuscript. RFM thanks the  
9 Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior (CAPES), code 001, for  
10 funding.

## 11 **References**

- 12 Agrawal AA (1998) Leaf damage and associated cues induce aggressive ant recruitment in a  
13 neotropical ant-plant. *Ecology* 79:2100–2112
- 14 Anjos D V, Caserio B, Rezende FT, et al (2017) Extrafloral-nectaries and interspecific  
15 aggressiveness regulate day/night turnover of ant species foraging for nectar on *Bionia*  
16 *coriacea*. *Austral Ecol* 42:317–328
- 17 Baccaro FB, Feitosa RM, Fernández F, et al (2015) Guia para os gêneros de formigas do  
18 Brasil. INPA, Manaus, Brazil
- 19 Baker-Méio B, Marquis RJ (2012) Context-dependent benefits from ant–plant mutualism in  
20 three sympatric varieties of *Chamaecrista desvauxii*. *J Ecol* 100:242–252
- 21 Barbosa P, Hines J, Kaplan I, et al (2009) Associational resistance and associational  
22 susceptibility: having right or wrong neighbors. *Annu Rev Ecol Evol Syst* 40:1–20
- 23 Barone JA (2000) Comparison of herbivores and herbivory in the canopy and understory for

- 1 two tropical tree species. *Biotropica* 32:307–317
- 2 Barton AM (1986) Spatial variation in the effect of ants on extrafloral nectary plant. *Ecology*  
3 67:495–504
- 4 Belchior C, Del-Claro K, Oliveira PS (2012) Seasonal patterns in the foraging ecology of the  
5 harvester ant *Pogonomyrmex naegelii* (Formicidae, Myrmicinae) in a Neotropical  
6 savanna: daily rhythms, shifts in granivory and carnivory, and home range. *Arthropod*  
7 *Plant Interact* 6:571–582
- 8 Bixenmann RJ, Coley PD, Kursar TA (2011) Is extrafloral nectar production induced by  
9 herbivores or ants in a tropical facultative ant–plant mutualism? *Oecologia* 165:417–  
10 425
- 11 Blüthgen N, Fiedler K (2004) Competition for composition: Lessons from nectar-feeding ant  
12 communities. *Ecology* 85:1479–1485
- 13 Blüthgen N, Gottsberger G, Fiedler K (2004) Sugar and amino acid composition of ant-  
14 attended nectar and honeydew sources from an Australian rainforest. *Austral Ecol*  
15 29:418–429
- 16 Bronstein JL (1994) Conditional outcomes in mutualistic interactions. *Trends Ecol Evol*  
17 9:214–217
- 18 Bronstein JL (2021) The gift that keeps on giving: Why does biological diversity accumulate  
19 around mutualisms? In: Del-Claro K, Torezan-Silingardi HM (eds) *Plant-animal*  
20 *interactions*. Springer, Cham, pp 283–306
- 21 Byk J, Del-Claro K (2010) Nectar-and pollen-gathering *Cephalotes* ants provide no protection  
22 against herbivory: a new manipulative experiment to test ant protective capabilities.  
23 *Acta Ethol* 13:33–38

- 1 Calixto ES, Novaes LR, dos Santos DFB, et al (2021) Climate seasonality drives ant–plant–  
2 herbivore interactions via plant phenology in an extrafloral nectary-bearing plant  
3 community. *J Ecol* 109:639–651
- 4 Chamberlain SA, Holland JN (2009) Quantitative synthesis of context dependency in ant–  
5 plant protection mutualisms. *Ecology* 90:2384–2392
- 6 Cuautle M, Rico-Gray V, Díaz-Castelazo C (2005) Effects of ant behaviour and presence of  
7 extrafloral nectaries on seed dispersal of the Neotropical myrmecochore *Turnera*  
8 *ulmifolia* L.(Turneraceae). *Biol J Linn Soc* 86:67–77
- 9 Dáttilo W, Fagundes R, Gurka CAQ, et al (2014) Individual-based ant-plant networks:  
10 diurnal-nocturnal structure and species-area relationship. *PLoS One* 9:e99838
- 11 Del-Claro K, Marquis RJ (2015) Ant species identity has a greater effect than fire on the  
12 outcome of an ant protection system in Brazilian cerrado. *Biotropica* 47:459–467
- 13 Del-Claro K, Oliveira PS (1999) Ant-Homoptera interactions in a neotropical savanna: the  
14 honeydew-producing treehopper, *Guayaquila xiphias* (Membracidae), and its associated  
15 ant fauna on *Didymopanax vinosum* (Araliaceae). *Biotropica* 31:135–144
- 16 Del-Claro K, Torezan-Silingardi HM (2009) Insect-plant interactions: new pathways to a  
17 better comprehension of ecological communities in Neotropical savannas. *Neotrop*  
18 *Entomol* 38:159–164
- 19 Dyer LA, Singer MS, Lill JT, et al (2007) Host specificity of Lepidoptera in tropical and  
20 temperate forests. *Nature* 448:696
- 21 Fagundes R, Dáttilo W, Ribeiro SP, et al (2017) Differences among ant species in plant  
22 protection are related to production of extrafloral nectar and degree of leaf herbivory.  
23 *Biol J Linn Soc* 122:71–83

- 1 Farji-Brener AG, Barrantes G, Ruggiero A (2004) Environmental rugosity, body size and  
2 access to food: a test of the size-grain hypothesis in tropical litter ants. *Oikos* 104:165–  
3 171
- 4 Fewell JH, Harrison JF, Stiller TM, Breed MD (1992) Distance effects on resource  
5 profitability and recruitment in the giant tropical ant, *Paraponera clavata*. *Oecologia*  
6 92:542–547
- 7 Flores-Flores RV, Aguirre A, Anjos D V, et al (2018) Food source quality and ant dominance  
8 hierarchy influence the outcomes of ant-plant interactions in an arid environment. *Acta*  
9 *Oecologica* 87:13–19
- 10 Gómez C, Espadaler X (1998) Seed dispersal curve of a Mediterranean myrmecochore:  
11 influence of ant size and the distance to nests. *Ecol Res* 13:347–354
- 12 González-Teuber M, Heil M (2009) Nectar chemistry is tailored for both attraction of  
13 mutualists and protection from exploiters. *Plant Signal Behav* 4:809–813
- 14 Gonzalez-Teuber M, Silva Bueno JC, Heil M, Boland W (2012) Increased host investment in  
15 extrafloral nectar (EFN) improves the efficiency of a mutualistic defensive service
- 16 Grüter C, Wüst M, Cipriano AP, Nascimento FS (2018) Tandem recruitment and foraging in  
17 the ponerine ant *Pachycondyla harpax* (Fabricius). *Neotrop Entomol* 47:742–749
- 18 Hambäck PA, Inouye BD, Andersson P, Underwood N (2014) Effects of plant neighborhoods  
19 on plant–herbivore interactions: resource dilution and associational effects. *Ecology*  
20 95:1370–1383
- 21 Hebbali A (2018) Olsrr: tools for building OLS regression models. R Package version 0.5.1
- 22 Heil M (2008) Indirect defence via tritrophic interactions. *New Phytol* 178:41–61



- 1 Holway DA (1998) Effect of Argentine ant invasions on ground-dwelling arthropods in  
2 northern California riparian woodlands. *Oecologia* 116:252–258
- 3 Inouye DW, Taylor Jr OR (1979) A temperate region plant-ant-seed predator system:  
4 consequences of extra floral nectar secretion by *Helianthella quinquenervis*. *Ecology*  
5 60:1–7
- 6 Jactel H, Brockerhoff EG (2007) Tree diversity reduces herbivory by forest insects. *Ecol Lett*  
7 10:835–848
- 8 Joshi J, Otway SJ, Koricheva J, et al (2008) Bottom-up effects and feedbacks in simple and  
9 diverse experimental grassland communities. In: *Insects and ecosystem function*.  
10 Springer, Cham, pp 115–135
- 11 Koptur S (1994) Floral and extrafloral nectars of Costa Rican *Inga* trees: a comparison of  
12 their constituents and composition. *Biotropica* 27:276–284
- 13 Lanan MC, Bronstein JL (2013) An ant’s-eye view of an ant-plant protection mutualism.  
14 *Oecologia* 172:779–790
- 15 Lange D, Calixto ES, Del-Claro K (2017) Variation in extrafloral nectary productivity  
16 influences the ant foraging. *PLoS One* 12:e0169492
- 17 Lange D, Calixto ES, Rosa BB, Sales TA, Del-Claro K (2019) Natural history and ecology of  
18 foraging of the *Camponotus crassus* Mayr, 1862 (Hymenoptera: Formicidae). *J Nat*  
19 *Hist* 53:1737–1749
- 20 Lange D, Dáttilo W, Del-Claro K (2013) Influence of extrafloral nectary phenology on ant–  
21 plant mutualistic networks in a neotropical savanna. *Ecol Entomol* 38:463–469
- 22 Machado SR, Morellato LPC, Sajo MG, Oliveira PS (2008) Morphological patterns of  
23 extrafloral nectaries in woody plant species of the Brazilian cerrado. *Plant Biol* 10:660–

1 673

2 Marazzi B, Conti E, Sanderson MJ, et al (2013) Diversity and evolution of a trait mediating  
3 ant–plant interactions: insights from extrafloral nectaries in *Senna* (Leguminosae). *Ann*  
4 *Bot* 111:1263–1275

5 Miller TEX (2014) Plant size and reproductive state affect the quantity and quality of rewards  
6 to animal mutualists. *J Ecol* 102:496–507

7 Mody K, Linsenmair KE (2003) Finding its place in a competitive ant community: leaf  
8 fidelity of *Camponotus sericeus*. *Insectes Soc* 50:191–198

9 Moura RF, Alves-Silva E, Del-Claro K (2017) Patterns of growth, development and herbivory  
10 of *Palicourea rigida* are affected more by sun/shade conditions than by cerrado  
11 phytophysiology. *Acta Bot Brasilica* 31:286-294. [https://doi.org/10.1590/0102-](https://doi.org/10.1590/0102-33062016abb0446)  
12 [33062016abb0446](https://doi.org/10.1590/0102-33062016abb0446)

13 Moura RF, et al (2021) Biotic defenses against herbivory. In: Del-Claro K, Torezan-Silingardi  
14 HM (eds) *Plant-animal interactions*. Springer, Cham, pp 93–118

15 Nahas L, Gonzaga MO, Del-Claro K (2012) Emergent impacts of ant and spider interactions:  
16 herbivory reduction in a tropical savanna tree. *Biotropica* 44:498–505

17 Oliveira PS, Oliveira-Filho AT (1991) Distribution of extrafloral nectaries in the woody flora  
18 of tropical communities in Western Brazil. *Plant-animal Interact Evol Ecol Trop Temp*  
19 *Reg* 163–175

20 Otway SJ, Hector A, Lawton JH (2005) Resource dilution effects on specialist insect  
21 herbivores in a grassland biodiversity experiment. *J Anim Ecol* 74:234–240

22 Pacelhe FT, Costa F V, Neves FS, et al (2019) Nectar quality affects ant aggressiveness and  
23 biotic defense provided to plants. *Biotropica* 51:196–204

- 1 Palmer TM, Doak DF, Stanton ML, et al (2010) Synergy of multiple partners, including  
2 freeloaders, increases host fitness in a multispecies mutualism. Proc Natl Acad Sci  
3 107:17234–17239
- 4 Palmer TM, Stanton ML, Young TP, et al (2008) Breakdown of an ant-plant mutualism  
5 follows the loss of large herbivores from an African savanna. Science (80- ) 319:192–  
6 195
- 7 Pires MS, Calixto ES, Oliveira DC, Del-Claro K (2017) A new extrafloral nectary-bearing  
8 plant species in the Brazilian Savanna and its associated ant community: nectary  
9 structure, nectar production and ecological interactions. Sociobiology 64:228–236
- 10 Queiroga D, Moura RF (2017) Positive Relation Between Abundance of Pericarpial Nectaries  
11 and Ant Richness in *Tocoyena formosa* (Rubiaceae). Sociobiology 64:423–429
- 12 Rasband WS (2016) National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, Maryland, USA. [http://imagej.nih](http://imagej.nih.gov/ij/)  
13 [gov/ij/](http://imagej.nih.gov/ij/)
- 14 Ribeiro LF, Solar RRC, Muscardi DC, et al (2018) Extrafloral nectar as a driver of arboreal  
15 ant communities at the site-scale in Brazilian savanna. Austral Ecol 43:672–680
- 16 Ribeiro S, Espirito Santo N, Delabie J, Majer J (2013) Competition, resources and the ant  
17 (Hymenoptera: Formicidae) mosaic: a comparison of upper and lower canopy. Mycol  
18 Prog 18:113–120
- 19 Rico-Gray V, Oliveira PS (2007) The ecology and evolution of ant-plant interactions. The  
20 University of Chicago Press, Chicago
- 21 Robson SK, Traniello JFA (1998) Resource assessment, recruitment behavior, and  
22 organization of cooperative prey retrieval in the ant *Formica schaufussi* (Hymenoptera:  
23 Formicidae). J Insect Behav 11:1–22

- 1 Rosumek FB, Silveira FAO, Neves F de S, et al (2009) Ants on plants: a meta-analysis of the  
2 role of ants as plant biotic defenses. *Oecologia* 160:537–549
- 3 Salazar D, Kelm DH, Marquis RJ (2013) Directed seed dispersal of *Piper* by *Carollia*  
4 *perspicillata* and its effect on understory plant diversity and folivory. *Ecology* 94:2444–  
5 2453
- 6 Schoereder JH, Sobrinho TG, Madureira MS, et al (2010) The arboreal ant community  
7 visiting extrafloral nectaries in the Neotropical cerrado savanna. *Terr Arthropod Rev*  
8 3:3–27
- 9 Schuldt A, Baruffol M, Böhnke M, et al (2010) Tree diversity promotes insect herbivory in  
10 subtropical forests of south-east China. *J Ecol* 98:917–926
- 11 Schuldt A, Fornoff F, Bruelheide H, Klein AM, Staab M (2017) Tree species richness  
12 attenuates the positive relationship between mutualistic ant–hemipteran interactions and  
13 leaf chewer herbivory. *Proc R Soc B* 284:20171489
- 14 Sendoya SF, Freitas AVL, Oliveira PS (2009) Egg-laying butterflies distinguish predaceous  
15 ants by sight. *Am Nat* 174:134–140
- 16 Staab M, Methorst J, Peters J, Blüthgen N, Klein AM (2017) Tree diversity and nectar  
17 composition affect arthropod visitors on extrafloral nectaries in a diversity experiment. *J*  
18 *Plant Ecol* 10:201–212
- 19 Stefani V, Pires TL, Torezan-Silingardi HM, Del-Claro K (2015) Beneficial effects of ants  
20 and spiders on the reproductive value of *Eriotheca gracilipes* (Malvaceae) in a tropical  
21 savanna. *PLoS One* 10:e0131843
- 22 Team RC (2018) R: a language and environment for statistical computing. R Foundation for  
23 Statistical Computing, Vienna. <https://www.R-project.org>

- 1 Trager MD, Bhotika S, Hostetler JA, et al (2010) Benefits for plants in ant-plant protective  
2 mutualisms: a meta-analysis. PLoS One 5:e14308
- 3 Unsicker SB, Oswald A, Köhler G, Weisser WW (2008) Complementarity effects through  
4 dietary mixing enhance the performance of a generalist insect herbivore. Oecologia  
5 156:313–324
- 6 Velasque M, Del-Claro K (2016) Host plant phenology may determine the abundance of an  
7 ecosystem engineering herbivore in a tropical savanna. Ecol Entomol
- 8 Vilela AA, Del-Claro K (2018) Effects of different ant species on the attendance of  
9 neighbouring hemipteran colonies and the outcomes for the host plant. J Nat Hist  
10 52:415–428
- 11 Wagner D (1997) The influence of ant nests on Acacia seed production, herbivory and soil  
12 nutrients. J Ecol 83–93
- 13 Wagner D, Fleur Nicklen E (2010) Ant nest location, soil nutrients and nutrient uptake by ant-  
14 associated plants: does extrafloral nectar attract ant nests and thereby enhance plant  
15 nutrition? J Ecol 98:614–624
- 16 Weber MG, Keeler KH (2013) The phylogenetic distribution of extrafloral nectaries in plants.  
17 Ann Bot 111:1251–1261
- 18 Yamamoto M, Del-Claro K (2008) Natural history and foraging behavior of the carpenter ant  
19 *Camponotus sericeiventris* Guérin, 1838 (Formicinae, Campotonini) in the Brazilian  
20 tropical savanna. Acta Ethol 11:55–65
- 21 Zuur AF, Ieno EN, Elphick CS (2010) A protocol for data exploration to avoid common  
22 statistical problems. Methods Ecol Evol 1:3–14

23

1 **Tables**

2 Table 1. The number of ant nests and the most abundant neighboring plant species with  
 3 extrafloral nectaries found near tagged *Smilax polyantha* plants. Ant nests and neighboring  
 4 plants were recorded within 12 and 10 meters away, respectively, from each tagged plant.  
 5 Data between parentheses represent the relative abundance (%) of ant nests.

Ant species	Number of nests	Mean nests/ <i>Smilax</i>
<i>Camponotus crassus</i>	58 (50)	2.70
<i>Camponotus</i> sp.1	25 (21)	1.17
<i>C. blandus</i>	15 (13)	0.91
<i>Ectatomma tuberculatum</i>	13 (11)	0.61
<i>C. melanoticus</i>	4 (3)	0.17
<i>C. renggeri</i>	2 (2)	0.09
Total	117	5.65*
EFN neighbor species	Number of individuals	Mean neighbor/ <i>Smilax</i>
<i>Qualea multiflora</i>	110 (18)	4.78
<i>Stryphnodendron polyphyllum</i>	104 (17)	4.52
<i>Smilax polyantha</i>	89 (14)	3.87
<i>Q. parviflora</i>	78 (12)	3.39
<i>Ouratea spectabilis</i>	72 (12)	3.13
<i>Caryocar brasiliense</i>	71 (11)	3.09
<i>O. hexasperma</i>	67 (11)	2.91
<i>Q. grandiflora</i>	31 (5)	1.35

---

Total	622	27.04
-------	-----	-------

---

1           \*Notice that the number of nests per plant is higher than the expected for a total of 117  
2 sampled nests. That occurred because some nests were near to more than one plant.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

1 Table 2. GLMs results for foliar herbivory regarding several independent variables associated  
 2 with the extrafloral nectar-producing plant, *Smilax polyantha*. The following variables  
 3 indicate: Lea = leaf number, Nei = EFN neighbors, Nes = nest abundance, and Ric = nest  
 4 richness. Ant richness was the only variable positively related to foliar herbivory (see  
 5 asterisks). Bold values indicate significant models ( $\alpha = 5\%$ ). For simplicity, we removed the  
 6 ant nest distance variable since it was not significant in any model.

Model	F	R <sup>2</sup>	D.F	P	AIC
Nes -0.02	3.71	0.15	21	0.07	-39.84
Nes + Lea -0.02 -0.04	2.92	0.23	20	0.08	-39.98
Nes + Ric -0.03 -0.2	6.59	0.39	20	<b>0.006</b>	-45.73
Nes + Ric + Lea -0.03 0.19 -0.02	4.47	0.41	19	<b>0.015</b>	-44.38
Nes + Lea + Nei -0.03 -0.07 -0.006	3.94	0.40	18	<b>0.025</b>	-48.92
Nes + Ric + Nei -0.04 0.26 -0.005	6.15	0.51	18	<b>0.005</b>	-46.92
Nes + Ric + Lea + Nei -0.04 0.14 -0.06 -0.006	4.9	0.54	17	<b>0.008</b>	-52.68

7  
 8  
 9  
 10  
 11  
 12



1 **Figure legends**

2 Figure 1. Overview of *Smilax polyantha* (Smilacaceae) and a visiting ant. (A) An *Ectatomma*  
3 *tuberculatum* ant visiting a *S. polyantha* plant, (B) a drop of extrafloral nectar produced by the  
4 extrafloral nectary, (C) a nectar-producing young leaf, and (D) an adult specimen of *Smilax*  
5 *polyantha*.

6 Figure 2. Linear regressions associating the ant nest abundance around *Smilax polyantha*  
7 plants and their fruit production with several independent variables. The number of  
8 neighboring plants with extrafloral nectaries negatively affected the ant nest abundance  
9 around *S. polyantha* (a), which ultimately reduces fruit production (c). Conversely, ant nest  
10 abundance increased fruit production in *S. polyantha* (b). Ant nest richness had no effect on  
11 fruit production (d) considering  $\alpha = 0.05$ . We applied square root transformation on fruit  
12 production to normalize the data.

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

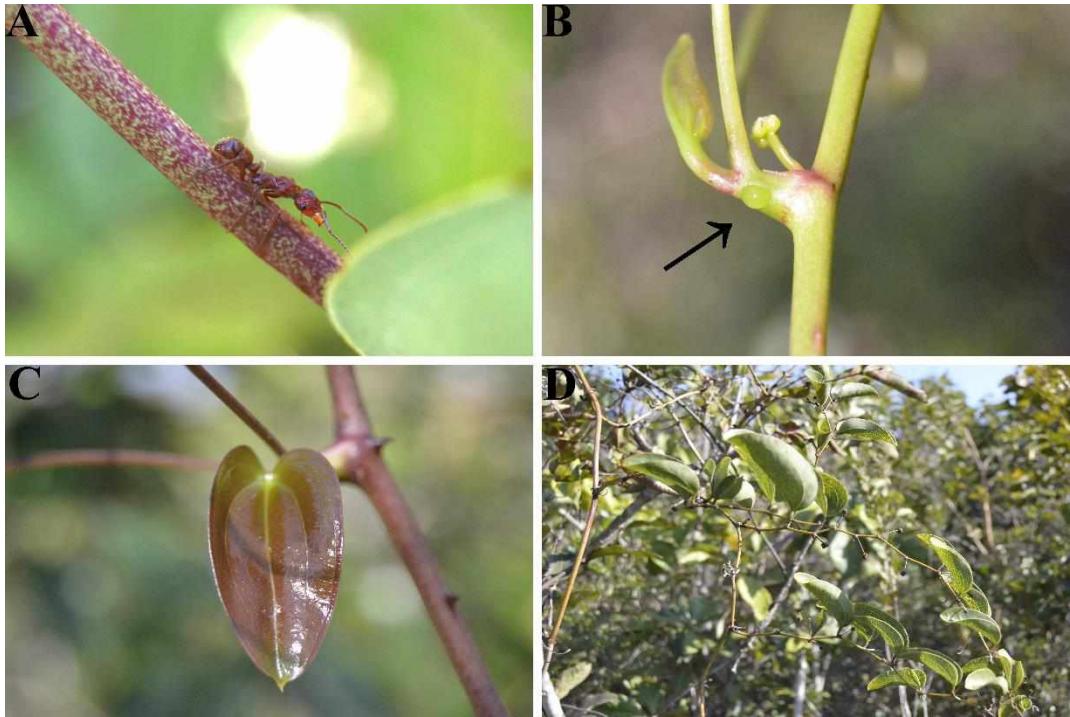
20

21

22

1 **Figures**

2 **Figure 1**



3

4

5

6

7

8

9

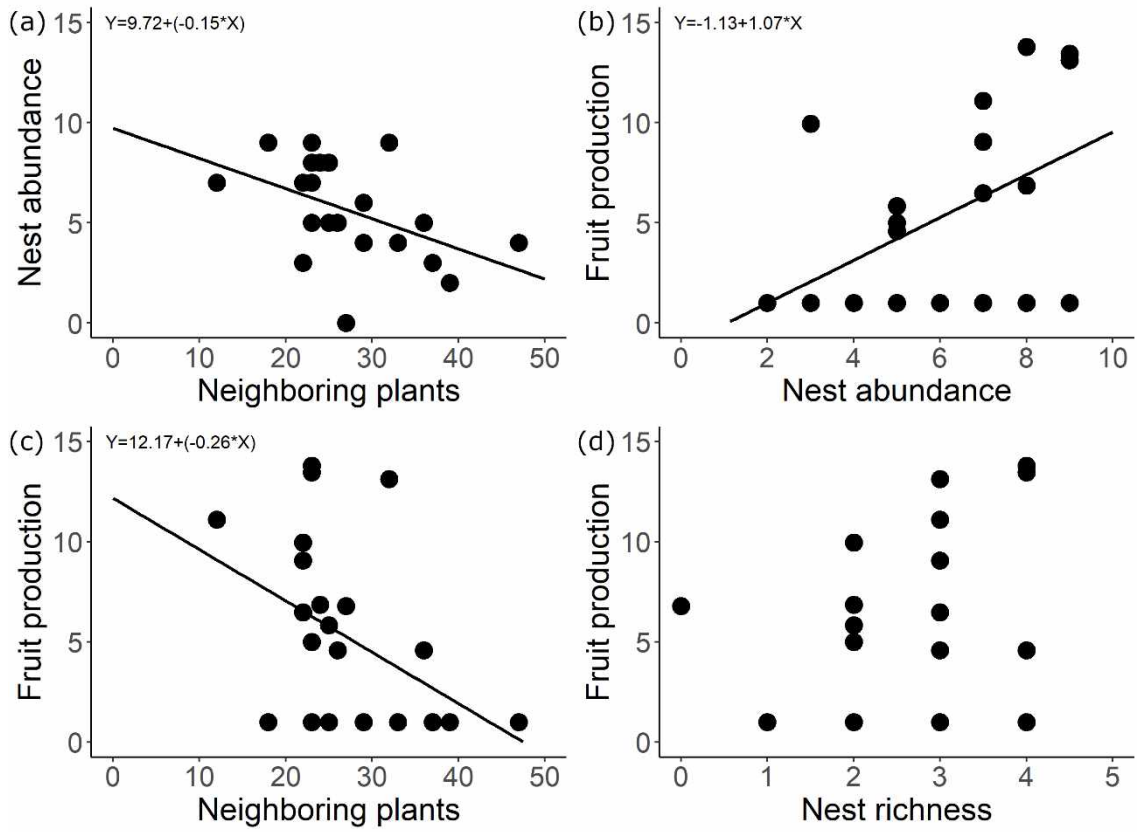
10

11

12

13

1 Figure 2



2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

# 1 Capítulo 2

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10



1 **Keywords:** indirect defense, facilitation, mutualism, nurse effect, symbiosis

## 2 **Introduction**

3 Interactions among plants are considered one of the main ecological drivers of plant  
4 communities (Bronstein 2009, Callaway 1995). Although many of these interactions are  
5 considered negative to the involved parties (e.g., competition), there are also facilitation  
6 mechanisms involving several species (Brooker et al. 2008). Associational resistance (AR) is  
7 a type of positive interaction in which a plant suffers less damage caused by herbivores due to  
8 its association with a protective plant (Pfister and Hay 1988, Hambäck et al. 2000, Stiling et  
9 al. 2003, Barbosa et al. 2009). Neighboring plants can make the herbivore's search for its host  
10 plants difficult (Bell 1990) or may promote host plant protection by providing physical  
11 (Gutiérrez and Squeo 2004), chemical or biotic defenses (Barbosa et al. 2009).

12 Biotic defenses of plants usually involve vegetative structures that increase the  
13 abundance of polyphagous predators that control the damage caused by herbivores (Hambäck  
14 et al. 2000). Mutualistic interactions between ants and plants with extrafloral nectaries (EFNs)  
15 represent an example of biotic defense (see Del-Claro et al. 2016). EFN is a plant structure  
16 that secretes sugary substances consumed by arthropods, including several ant species  
17 (Koptur 1994, Blüthgen et al. 2004, González-Teuber and Heil 2009). Aggressive ants may  
18 prey or remove the arthropod herbivores from plants, reducing the plant damage and  
19 increasing fruit production (Cuautle et al. 2005, Rosumek et al. 2009).

20 Most studies investigating interactions between ants and EFN-bearing plants aimed to  
21 test interaction effects on target plants (e.g., Rosumek et al. 2009, Beaumont et al. 2016,  
22 Yamawo and Suzuki 2018), the directed involved ants (Byk and Del-Claro 2011) and the ant  
23 community, in general (Dáttilo et al. 2014b, Camarota et al. 2015, Lange and Del-Claro 2014,  
24 Madureira et al. 2018). However, there is only one study that addressed how these mutualistic

1 plants affect other individual plants in the neighborhood (see Jezorek et al. 2011). From the  
2 AR perspective, EFN-bearing plants could induce indirect biotic defense, through the  
3 attraction of ants, on support plants, especially when the involved parties are in direct contact.

4 In this study, we aimed to verify whether the associational resistance occurs on  
5 interactions between a focal plant and support plants with and without EFNs, in natural  
6 conditions. To achieve this goal, we used as a model *Smilax polyantha* (Smilacaceae), a liana  
7 with EFNs that is often observed climbing on other plants in a Brazilian Cerrado. Lianas may  
8 be particularly susceptible to associational resistance interactions as they need other plants for  
9 physical support and thus receive sufficient amount of sunlight and protection from ground  
10 herbivores (Gianoli and Molina-Montenegro 2005, Gallagher and Leishman 2012). In  
11 addition, lianas produce nutrient-rich leaves—especially in nitrogen (Salzer et al. 2006, Cai  
12 and Bongers 2007, Zhu and Cao 2010), but have low levels of chemical foliar defenses,  
13 making them more vulnerable to the attack of herbivores (Aide and Zimmerman 1990,  
14 Ødegaard 2000, Tang et al. 2012).

15 To understand the effects of support plants on of *S. polyantha*, we measured the foliar  
16 herbivory, fluctuating asymmetry (FA) – a measure of environmental stress –, fruit  
17 production, and physical attributes of *S. polyantha*. We also recorded ant visitation on *S.*  
18 *polyantha* individuals supported by EFN-bearing plants and plants without EFNs. We  
19 hypothesized that *S. polyantha* individuals supported by EFN-bearing plants will experience  
20 distinct values of foliar herbivory, fruit production, and FA in comparison to individuals  
21 supported by plants without EFNs. Since EFNs affect the community of ants (Lange and Del-  
22 Claro 2014), we also hypothesized that the visiting ant species of *S. polyantha* will vary  
23 according to their supported plants. We predicted that *S. polyantha* individuals supported by  
24 plants bearing EFNs will have lower foliar herbivory and FA, increased production of  
25 inflorescences and fruits, and higher ant richness and visitation than the group supported by

1 plants without EFNs, as the ant visitation of mutualistic ants is strongly associated with the  
2 amount of nectar produced by these plants (Fagundes et al. 2017).

### 3 **Materials and methods**

#### 4 *Study site and plant species*

5 The study was carried from October 2017 to August 2018 at natural Cerrado reserve –  
6 Clube Caça e Pesca Itororó de Uberlândia; 18°59'00.0"S 48°18'00.0"W) located at Uberlândia  
7 city, Minas Gerais state, south-eastern Brazil. This reserve is a private conservation entity,  
8 with more than 400 ha of Cerrado vegetation (Vilela et al. 2014). The predominant vegetation  
9 type is a *sensu stricto* cerrado (Brazilian Savanna), with an understory composed of shrubs,  
10 grasses, and perennial herbs and most trees ranging from 2–8 m height. The region's climate  
11 is divided into a rainy season that lasts from October to April and a dry season that occurs  
12 from May to September (see Oliveira and Marquis 2002).

#### 13 *Plant sampling*

14 At the reserve, we established 11 transects of 50 m x 10 m separated from each other  
15 by at least 50 m. At all transects, we marked 45 *S. polyantha* individuals that had at least three  
16 young leaves with no signs of herbivory that were in direct contact with support plants. We  
17 fixed a piece of string around the undamaged young leaves that we identified according to  
18 their size, texture, and color. To analyze the potential influence of these interactions, we  
19 recorded the support species in which *S. polyantha* was attached to and observed whether they  
20 presented EFNs or not. Then, we established two *S. polyantha* groups: the first group included  
21 *S. polyantha* supported by EFN-bearing plants, and the second group included *S. polyantha*  
22 supported by plants without EFN.

23 Support plants with EFNs included individuals from nine species: *Banisteriopsis*  
24 *malifolia* (Malpighiaceae), *Caryocar brasiliense* (Caryocaraceae), *Eriotheca gracilipes*



1 (Malvaceae), *Ouratea hexasperma* (Ochnaceae), *O. spectabilis* (Ochnaceae), *Qualea*  
2 *grandiflora* (Vochysiaceae), *Q. multiflora* (Vochysiaceae), *Q. parviflora* (Vochysiaceae), and  
3 *Stryphnodendron polyphyllum* (Fabaceae). After six months, we collected three to five leaves  
4 of each *S. polyantha* that were physical contact with its support plant. We believe the  
5 collected number is sufficient to have an accurate evaluation of its herbivory values since *S.*  
6 *polyantha* does not produce high numbers of leaves ( $\bar{x} = 87.35 \pm \text{SD } 62.23$ ). Furthermore, we  
7 only collected young leaves from the intersection point between the plants, so we had few  
8 leaves available to collect.

#### 9 *Foliar herbivory and fluctuating asymmetry*

10 In the laboratory, we took pictures of all collected leaves under a transparent glass  
11 plate with a ruler positioned beside it as a measuring reference (see Ivanov et al. 2015, Alves-  
12 Silva and Del-Claro 2016, Moura et al. 2017). All measurements from pictures were  
13 performed using the Image J software (Rasband 2016). We calibrated the software to 0.01  
14 mm accuracy (see Cornelissen and Stiling 2005) and then measured the foliar area, the  
15 amount of foliar loss (herbivory), and the width of each leaf side starting from the midrib to  
16 each of its blade edges (used to calculate the fluctuating asymmetry). Since leaf size varied  
17 among all sampled plants, we calculated the mean proportional leaf loss of each plant  
18 dividing the mean foliar area loss by the mean leaf area of the collected leaves.

19 Fluctuating asymmetry (FA) represents small, random variations within a bilateral  
20 axis (left-right sides) that deviates from perfect symmetry (Palmer 1994). FA can be caused  
21 by several environmental issues such as pollution, luminous stress, and for plants, the foliar  
22 damage caused by herbivores (Hódar 2002, Puerta-Piñero et al. 2003, Moura et al. 2017).  
23 Currently, FA is being used as a reliable measure of developmental stability, indicating

1 whether a population is under potential environmental stress or not (reviewed by Beasley et  
2 al. 2013). After measuring each side of the leaves, we applied the following formula:

$$3 \quad \frac{\sum \left[ \frac{|R_i - L_i|}{(R_i + L_i)/2} \right]}{N}$$

4 where  $R$  is the right side and  $L$  is the left side of the same leaf, and  $N$  represents the total  
5 number of leaves measured per plant. We divided the difference between leaf sizes by the  
6 average leaf size  $(R + L)/2$  to control for size-scale effects, as FA may be size-dependent  
7 (Cornelissen and Stiling 2005, Alves-Silva and Del-Claro 2016, Miljković et al. 2018).  
8 Although FA is diffused throughout nature, there are other types of symmetries, such as  
9 directional asymmetry (DA) or antisymmetry (AS) (Graham et al. 2010), and they should be  
10 evaluated. While FA is induced and enhanced by environmental and biotic/abiotic factors,  
11 including foliar damages caused by herbivores (Silva et al. 2016, Moura et al. 2017, Telhado  
12 et al. 2017), DA and AS are mainly caused by genetic factors (Graham et al. 2010). In DA,  
13 one of the trait sizes is always greater than the other, which means that a histogram may show  
14 skewed data distribution when sizes are subtracted. AS depicts a scenario where a given  
15 population presents a bimodal distribution, hence, high values of both  $R > L$  and  $L > R$   
16 measurements are commonly observed and may also be evident in a histogram. On the other  
17 hand, a plant population with FA presents random and small variations between its leaf sides  
18 that are normally distributed. To analyze the potential presence of these three types of  
19 symmetry, we performed histograms to visually inspect our data.

#### 20 *Ant visitation*

21 After sampling foliar herbivory and FA, we visited each of the 45 plants weekly,  
22 during September and October 2018 in the morning periods (7:40 - 11:30). During this period,  
23 we observed each plant for five minutes and recorded the species identity and total number of

1 visiting ants. When we found an unknown species, we collected it for subsequent  
2 identification. Taxonomical identifications were based on Baccaro's (2006) entomological  
3 key.

#### 4 *Statistical analysis*

5 Although we were only interested in the effects of EFNs of support plants on our  
6 target species, structural differences (e.g., height and canopy size) among support plants (with  
7 and without EFNs) could affect *S. polyantha* attributes (e.g., foliar herbivory and fruit  
8 production). Thus, we measured the canopy size (length and width), plant height, and stem  
9 diameter (15 cm from the ground) of all support plants (with and without EFNs) and then we  
10 conducted a Principal Component Analysis (PCA) to create an index that accounted for the  
11 total variance explained by these variables combined (Bro and Smilde 2014, Moura et al.  
12 2017). Using the obtained values, we performed a Mann-Whitney test to seek differences  
13 between groups using a new variable called "structural complexity" (Alves-Silva and Del-  
14 Claro 2014).

15 We re-measured a leaf subset of 32 plants and performed a correlation test between  
16 using the original and the re-measured *R* and *L* difference to examine how comparable and  
17 related the variables were (Hódar 2002, Moura et al. 2017). This procedure allowed us to  
18 check whether our measurements were accurate enough to allow the subsequent statistical  
19 procedures without measurement errors (Yezerinac et al. 1992, Cornelissen and Stiling 2005).  
20 To rule out DA, we performed a one sample Student's t-test using the *R* minus *L*  
21 measurements to see whether the obtained values deviated from zero. A significant result  
22 indicates the presence of DA in *S. polyantha* leaves. To investigate AS, we subjected the *R*  
23 minus *L* measurements to a normality test together with the visual examination in a  
24 histogram, which might reveal bimodality, an indicative of AS (Alves-Silva and Del-Claro

1 2016). Once these tests were not statistically significant, FA could be considered the type of  
2 asymmetry found in *S. polyantha* leaves.

3 We used sets of GLMs to test the effects of plants groups and ant recruitment and  
4 richness on plant traits. To evaluate the effects of support plants (with and without EFNs) on  
5 *S. polyantha*, we performed GLMs on foliar herbivory, FA, the number of inflorescences and  
6 fruit production per inflorescence, and the abundance and richness of visiting ants. We  
7 performed a GLM between foliar herbivory (independent variable) and FA (dependent  
8 variable) to analyze the effect of foliar herbivory on FA. Afterward, we conducted an  
9 ANCOVA to evaluate whether the FA values between the two plant groups (partner plant  
10 with and without EFNs) differed, using the herbivory values as a covariate (e.g., Moura et al.  
11 2017). On another set of GLMs, we tested whether ant recruitment and ant richness affected  
12 foliar herbivory, number of inflorescences and fruit production per inflorescence. Finally, we  
13 conducted two binomial logit regressions to assess whether the ant visitation and richness  
14 affected the probability of *S. polyantha* in producing fruits.

15 We analyzed differences in species composition of visiting ants of the two groups of  
16 paired plants by performing an analysis of similarities with 999 computed permutations  
17 (ANOSIM; see Clarke 1993, Antoniazzi et al. 2019). Then, we used the Bray-Curtis distance  
18 transformation to graphically expose the results in a non-metric multidimensional scaling  
19 (NMDS). We also performed a similarity percentage breakdown (SIMPER), with 999  
20 computed permutations, between the two plant groups to identify what ant species had greater  
21 weight when forming the functional groups (Neves et al. 2013).

22 All statistical assumptions were verified according to Zuur et al. (2010). Data  
23 normality was assessed by using boxplots, histograms, and Lilliefors normality tests. All tests  
24 were performed in the R statistical software version 4.0.0 (R Core Team 2018). Variance

1 homogeneity was assessed by using the function “var. test” from the “stats” package. The  
2 “InfluencePlot” function from the “car” package (Fox and Weisberg 2018) and the  
3 “chisq.out.test” function from the “outliers” package (Dixon 1950) were used to identify,  
4 analyze, and remove possible outliers.

## 5 **Results**

6 All variables combined included in the PCA explained 81.3% of the total variance  
7 observed. Since we observed no differences regarding this variable concerning the two groups  
8 of support plants ( $U_{1,44} = 216$ ;  $P = 0.61$ ), we assumed that both groups had similar physical  
9 attributes and any variation found can be accounted as an effect of EFNs.

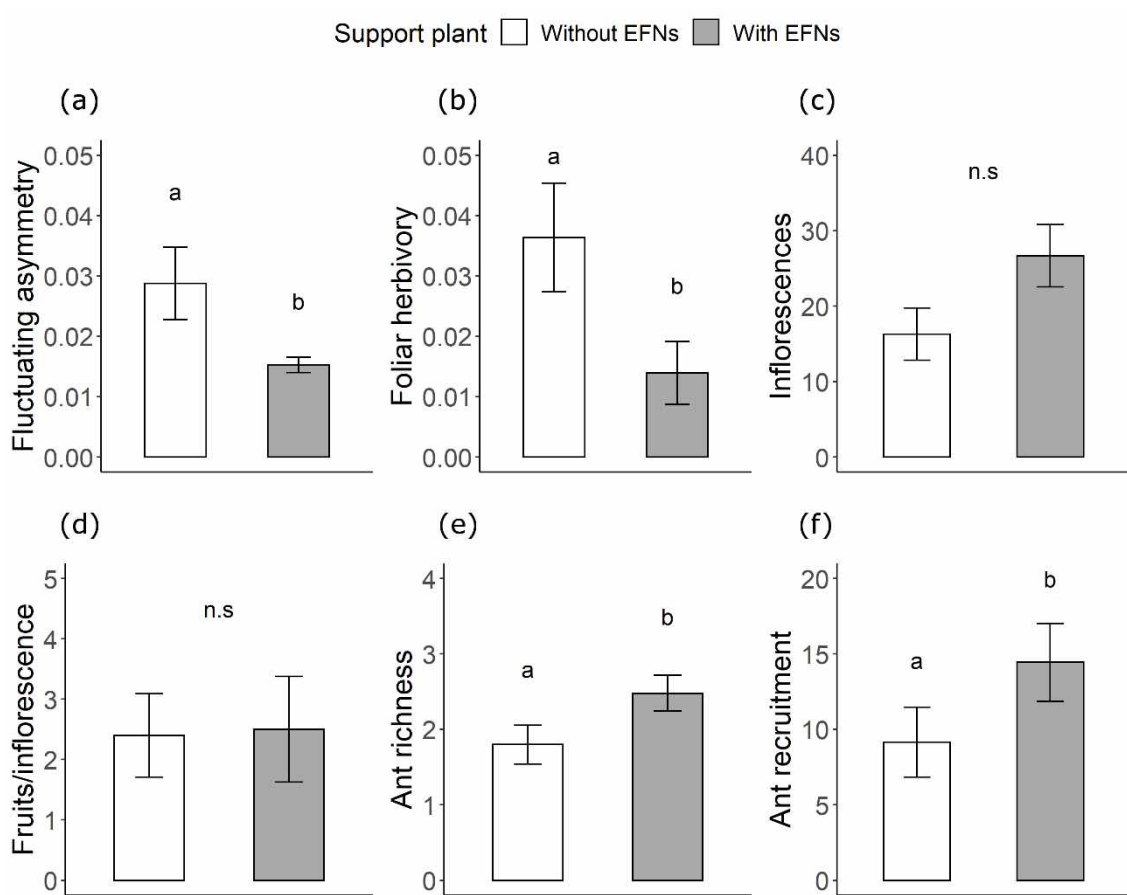
### 10 *Foliar herbivory and fluctuating asymmetry*

11 Our correlation analysis between leaf side ( $L$  and  $R$ ) measurements revealed a 96%  
12 match ( $n = 32$ ). Therefore, we considered that measurements to be accurate. DA was not  
13 significant ( $t_{1,32} = 0.73$ ;  $P = 0.47$ ) and we did not observe any sign of AS during our  
14 exploratory analysis. We observed a significant association between *S. polyantha* foliar  
15 herbivory and FA ( $F_{1,42} = 18.76$ ;  $R^2 = 0.31$ ;  $P < 0.001$ ).

### 16 *Associational resistance effects*

17 There was a significant difference between the two plant groups (support plants with  
18 and without EFNs) concerning the FA of *S. polyantha* leaves ( $F_{1,43} = 6.21$ ;  $R^2 = 0.13$ ;  $P =$   
19  $0.02$ ), where *S. polyantha* supported by plants with EFNs had lower values of FA ( $\bar{x} = 0.015$   
20  $\pm 0.006$ ) in comparison to plants without EFNs ( $\bar{x} = 0.029 \pm 0.027$ ; Fig.2a). We also observed  
21 that *S. polyantha* supported by plants with EFNs had lower values of foliar herbivory (leaf  
22 loss proportion) in comparison with plants without EFNs ( $\bar{x} = 0.014 \pm 0.026$ ;  $\bar{x} = 0.036 \pm$   
23  $0.04$ ;  $F_{1,43} = 10.83$ ;  $R^2 = 0.20$ ;  $P = 0.002$ ; Fig.2b). However, the ANCOVA revealed  
24 differences between the two plant groups when controlling for the effects of foliar herbivory

1 ( $F_{1,42} = 5.13$ ;  $P = 0.028$ ; Fig. 3), meaning that FA was not only caused by the foliar loss  
 2 experienced by *S. polyantha*. The inflorescence production between the two groups was not  
 3 significant ( $F_{1,43} = 3.14$ ;  $R^2 = 0.07$ ;  $P = 0.083$ ; Fig. 2c), neither the number of  
 4 fruits/inflorescence ( $F_{1,43} = 0.002$ ;  $R^2 < 0.001$ ;  $P = 0.96$ ; Fig. 2d). *S. polyantha* supported by  
 5 plants with EFNs had significant higher ant recruitment ( $F_{1,43} = 5.34$ ;  $R^2 = 0.11$ ;  $P = 0.026$ ;  
 6 Fig. 2e) and richness ( $F_{1,43} = 4.18$ ;  $R^2 = 0.09$ ;  $P = 0.047$ ; Fig. 2f) than plants without EFNs.

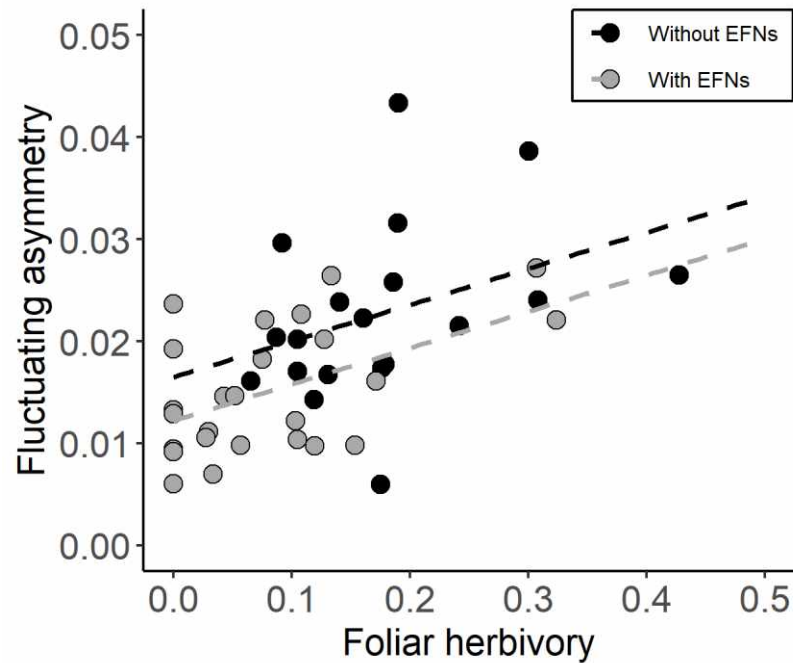


7  
 8 Figure 2. GLM analyses results among several variables between two groups of *Smilax*  
 9 *polyantha* and its support plants. *S. polyantha* plants supported by plants with extrafloral  
 10 nectaries (NEFs) had decreased fluctuating asymmetry (a) and foliar herbivory (b) and  
 11 increased ant richness (e) and recruitment (f). There were no differences regarding the number  
 12 of produced fruits/inflorescence (d) and the absolute number of inflorescences (c). Letters “a”

1 and “b” denote significant differences between treatments while “n.s” indicate non-significant  
2 comparisons, both according to  $\alpha = 5\%$ . Notice that most y-axis exhibit distinct scales.

3

4



5

6 Figure 3. Graph showing ANCOVA results between two groups of *Smilax polyantha*  
7 plants (supported by plants with and without extrafloral nectaries – EFNs). *S. polyantha*  
8 supported by plants without EFNs (black) had higher fluctuating asymmetry than *S. polyantha*  
9 supported by other plants bearing EFNs (gray), even after controlling for the foliar herbivory  
10 factor.

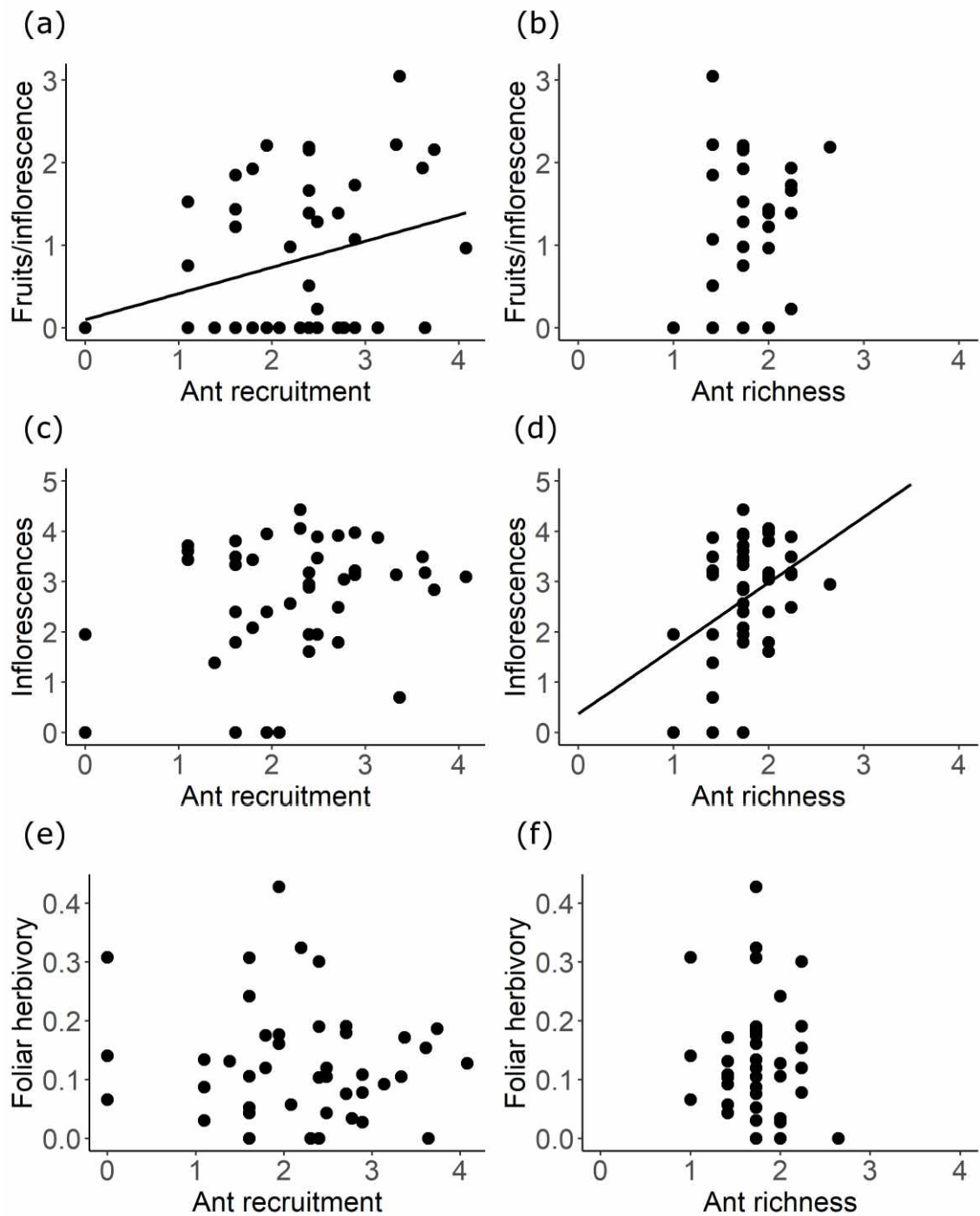
11

### 12 *Ant visitation*

13 We observed a total of 15 ant species visiting *S. polyantha* individuals (supplementary  
14 material). Ant recruitment positively affected fruit production (fruits/inflorescence) ( $F_{1,43} =$   
15 5.04;  $R^2 = 0.11$ ;  $P = 0.030$ ; Fig. 4a), but we found no association between ant richness and

1 fruit production ( $F_{1,43} = 2.83$ ;  $P = 0.09$ ; Fig. 4b). There was no effect of ant recruitment on the  
2 number of inflorescences ( $F_{1,43} = 2.31$ ;  $P = 0.14$ ; Fig. 4c), but we observed a positive  
3 relationship between ant richness and the number of inflorescences ( $F_{1,43} = 5.45$ ;  $R^2 = 0.11$ ;  $P$   
4  $= 0.024$ ; Fig. 4d). Foliar herbivory was not affected neither by ant recruitment ( $F_{1,43} = 0.76$ ;  $P$   
5  $= 0.39$ ; Fig. 4e) and ant richness ( $F_{1,43} = 1.16$ ;  $P = 0.29$ ; Fig. 4f). The probability of fruit  
6 production in *S. polyantha* was positively associated by both ant recruitment ( $\chi^2 = 1.88$ ;  $P =$   
7  $0.021$ ; Fig. 5a) and ant richness of visiting ants ( $\chi^2 = 1.99$ ;  $P = 0.029$ ; Fig. 5b). For each  
8 additional visiting ant individual, the probability of fruit production increased by 8.4% (odds  
9 ratio = 1.084), while each additional ant species increased the probability of fruit production  
10 by 84% (odds ratio = 1.84). The ANOSIM showed significant differences regarding the  
11 species composition between the two plant groups ( $R = 0.16$ ,  $P = 0.002$ ; Fig. 6). The SIMPER  
12 analysis revealed that the species that strongly influenced the formation of groups within the  
13 plant groups were *Crematogaster* sp. ( $P = 0.031$ ) and *Pseudomyrmex gracilis* ( $P = 0.051$ ),  
14 where these two species were more common among *S. polyantha* individuals supported by  
15 plants without EFNs.





1

2

3

4

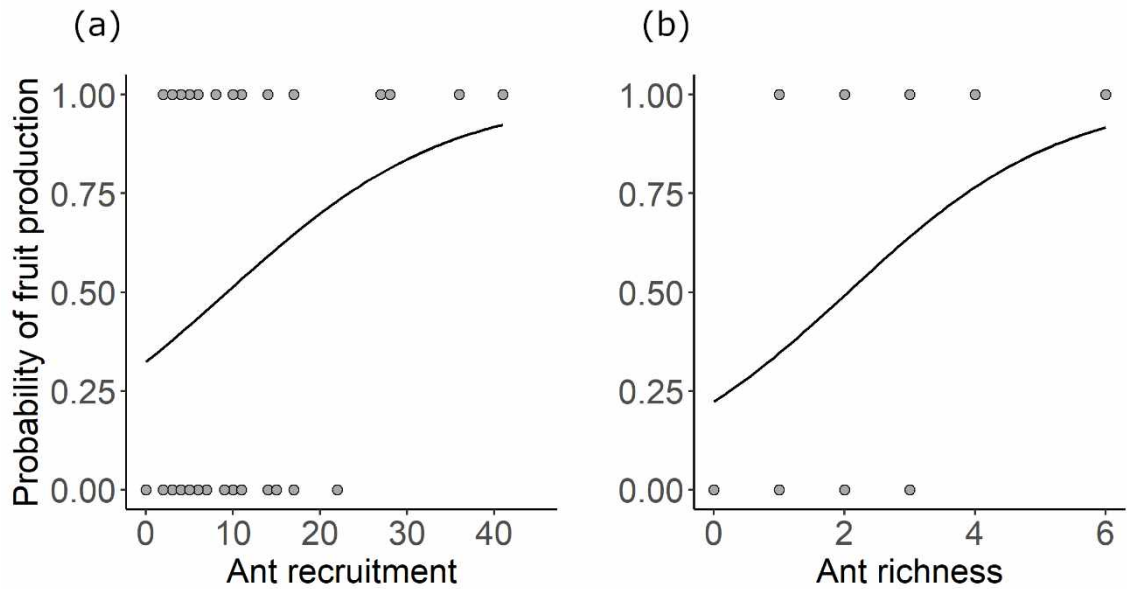
5

Figure 4. The effect of ant recruitment and species richness on the number of produced fruits per inflorescence (a, b), inflorescence number (c, d), and foliar herbivory (e, f) in *Smilax polyantha*. The number of fruits produced was positively affected by ant recruitment (a), while the number of inflorescences produced was positively affected by ant

1 richness. All the other comparisons were not statistically significant accordingly to  $\alpha = 0.05$ .

2 We used squared root transformations in ant recruitment and richness to normalize the data.

3



4

5 Figure 5. Logistic regression depicting positive effects of ant recruitment and richness

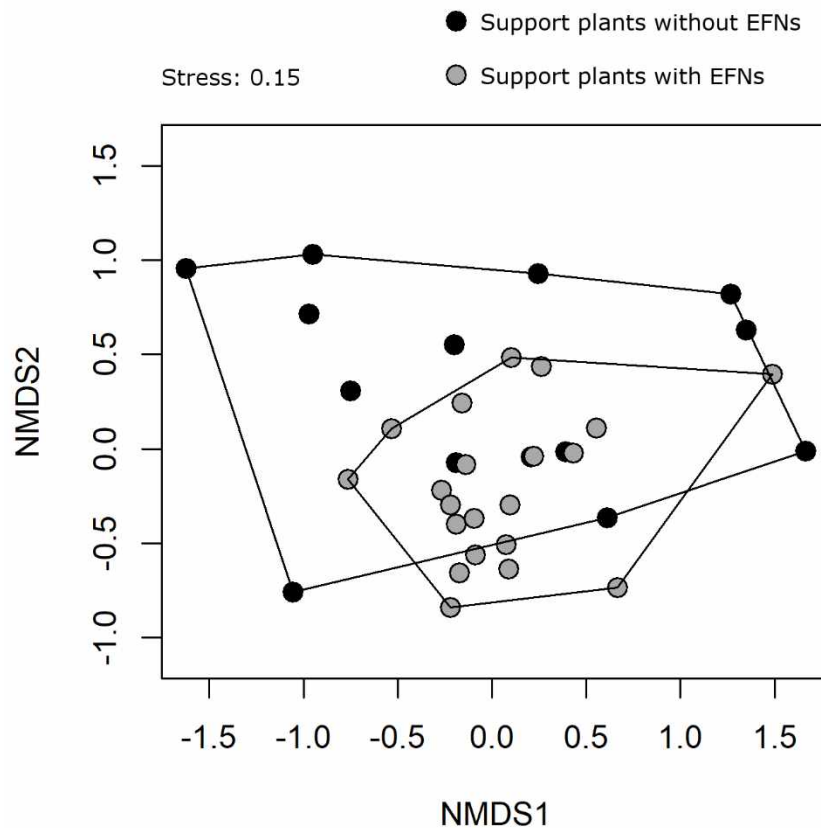
6 on the probability of *Smilax polyantha* in producing or not fruits. Each additional visiting ant

7 individual increased the probability of fruit production by 8.4% (a), while each additional

8 visiting ant species increased the probability of production by 84% (b).

9

10



1

2 Figure 6. Ant species composition present in two groups of plants. Each dot represents  
 3 a pair of plants: An individual of *Smilax polyantha* and its associated plant (that may have or  
 4 not extrafloral nectaries – EFNs). When *S. polyantha* plants were supported by EFN-bearing  
 5 plants, they experienced distinct richness and composition of visiting ants, when compared to  
 6 *S. polyantha* supported by plants without EFNs, forming two separate groups (see analysis of  
 7 similarities—ANOSIM—in results).

8

## 9 Discussion

10 Our results strengthen the predictions that associated plants with EFNs indirectly  
 11 benefit *S. polyantha* by boosting the attraction of mutualistic ant species that might be visiting  
 12 both plants. When supported by other EFN-bearing plants, *S. polyantha* exhibited a higher

1 number of visiting ants and ant richness, had lower foliar herbivory and fluctuating  
2 asymmetry (measure of environmental stress) values, and a distinct composition of visiting  
3 ant species when compared to *S. polyantha* supported by plants without EFNs. Although we  
4 did not observe differences between the two plant groups regarding the number of  
5 inflorescences and fruit production, we demonstrated that the recruitment and richness of  
6 visiting ants had positive effects on *S. polyantha* production (inflorescences and fruits per  
7 inflorescence). To our best knowledge, this is the first study demonstrating that a neighboring  
8 (support) plant can influence both the ant richness and composition of visiting ants in another  
9 plant individual.

10         Specifically, we observed that *S. polyantha* supported by other EFN-bearing plants  
11 had increased ant richness, and this variable was positively related to the inflorescence  
12 production and the probability of fruit production. There is a debate in the literature on how  
13 the ant community is associated with EFN-bearing plants and how ant richness affects these  
14 mutualisms (see Lange et al. 2013, Camarota et al. 2015, Belchior et al. 2016, Ribeiro et al.  
15 2018). Although we do not know studies that observed how the community of visiting ants  
16 affects EFN-bearing plants, some researchers concluded that plants visited by more than one  
17 ant species often experience low protection (Miller 2007, Palmer et al. 2008, Del-Claro and  
18 Marquis 2015). This occurs because most ant species are opportunistic and do not provide  
19 benefits for EFN-bearing plants (see Del-Claro et al. 2016). Few or single ant species are  
20 observed in well-protected plants because effective mutualistic ants are aggressive; hence,  
21 they do not only exclude herbivores but other competing ant species to seize resources  
22 (Palmer et al. 2008, Dáttilo et al. 2014a, Clark and Singer 2018). However, even though  
23 aggressive ant species are presumed to offer better protection (Miller 2007), there are also  
24 cases where extremely aggressive ants can cause harm to the visited plants by driving off

1 potential pollinators (Ness 2006, Hanna et al. 2015, Melati and Leal 2018) or damaging  
2 vegetative parts (Palmer et al. 2008; Villamil et al. 2018).

3         These examples demonstrate how ant-plant mutualisms are complex and context-  
4 dependent (Baker-Méio and Marquis 2012). In our study system, ant richness prompted by an  
5 associated plant caused a positive impact in *S. polyantha*, although, how exactly it benefits  
6 EFN-bearing plants is still an open question. We hypothesize that different ant species may be  
7 specialized in preying different types of herbivores since they vary in behavioral traits, size,  
8 and recruitment capacity (see Del-Claro and Marquis 2015). Also, ants have distinct activity  
9 periods, so EFN-bearing plants visited by more ant species may be benefited by a turnover of  
10 ant species along the day (see Díaz-Castelazo et al. 2004, Anjos et al. 2017).

11         There were some inconsistencies regarding the effects of ants and associated plants  
12 since we did not observe the ant richness effect on *S. polyantha* foliar herbivory. Furthermore,  
13 fruit production was not different between the two plant groups, although ant recruitment was  
14 positively associated with the number of fruits produced. Thus, we conclude that the  
15 mechanisms benefiting *S. polyantha* supported by other EFN-bearing plants might not be  
16 related to the absolute ant recruitment nor richness, since we have noticed no effects of ant  
17 recruitment nor richness on foliar herbivory. We, however, discarded the structural  
18 differences between the associated plant groups, as we observed no variation in structural  
19 complexity, a trait that should affect factors such as ant visiting and foliar herbivory.

20         According to the observed difference in FA between the two plant groups, after controlling  
21 for foliar herbivory effects, we concluded that associated EFN-bearing plants might be  
22 benefiting *S. polyantha* in another way than by just attracting ants. Although we cannot offer  
23 a response for this outcome, we hypothesize that support plants with EFNs might reduce the  
24 *S. polyantha* investment EFNs or extrafloral nectar (volume or composition; see Calixto et al.  
25 2021), which could decrease the leaf development instability (i.e., FA). Investment reduction

1 was already observed in plants protected by neighboring plants (Coverdale et al. 2018, 2019),  
2 and it is known that the production of extrafloral nectar can be regulated by external factors  
3 (Calixto et al. 2021).

4         The composition of ants might partially explain how associated plants with EFNs  
5 might have benefited *Smilax polyantha*. It is known that most ant species in the Brazilian  
6 Cerrado are not involved in mutualistic interactions with EFN-bearing plants, and we  
7 observed a subtle, but significant, difference in ant composition regarding the two plant  
8 groups. *S. polyantha* supported by plants without EFN-bearing plants were visited by more  
9 ants such as *Crematogaster* sp. and *Pseudomyrmex gracilis*. Although *Crematogaster* sp.  
10 exhibits considerable aggressiveness and recruitment, its reduced size mitigates its ability in  
11 attacking herbivores efficiently (Del-Claro and Marquis 2015). Conversely, *P. gracilis* is  
12 greater than *Crematogaster* sp., but its individuals are not aggressive, so its presence on EFN-  
13 bearing plants does not indicate any effective protection (Fagundes et al. 2017). Even though  
14 studies showed that the composition of ant species differs between plants with and without  
15 EFNs (Camarota et al. 2015), no studies demonstrated that associated or close-ranged support  
16 plants can impact the ant composition and richness of focal plants.

17         That said, we assume that the benefits, such as increased fruit and inflorescence  
18 production, were possible as the mutualistic ants might have a stronger effect than the  
19 exploiter ants on our models. We cannot discredit, however, that the positive effect of ant  
20 recruitment on fruit production was caused by mutualistic ants during the flowering period, as  
21 some ants can prey or drive-off flower herbivores, increasing the plant's performance and  
22 fitness (Leal et al. 2006). There are also rare cases where ants perform pollination themselves  
23 (Del-Claro et al. 2019). These two scenarios would explain our results, but since we did not  
24 directly observe the behavior of ants during the flowering period of *S. polyantha*, we cannot  
25 offer a decisive explanation.

1           Taken together, our results suggest that EFN-bearing plants do not only affect the  
2 parties directly involved—the EFN-bearing plants and their ant partners—but, at least in fine  
3 scales, they may benefit the vegetal community, overall. Of course, this will only happen if  
4 the competition effects between these plants do not surpass the associational benefits, and, if  
5 that is the case, associational resistance can promote the coexistence of less competitive plants  
6 (Coverdale et al. 2018). The benefits should be even greater for lianas since they have  
7 nitrogen-rich leaves (Salzer et al. 2006, Cai and Bongers 2007, Zhu and Cao 2010) and few  
8 defenses against herbivores (Aide and Zimmerman 1990, Ødegaard 2000, Tang et al. 2012).  
9 A promising next step would be to evaluate whether EFN-bearing lianas reduce their defense  
10 investment when supported by other EFN-bearing plants and what are its effects on the  
11 associated plants. Defense investments can be evaluated not only by measuring their nectar  
12 production (volume, compounds concentration and identity) but also by verifying physical  
13 defenses such as leaf toughness and spine production (see Coverdale et al. 2018, 2019).  
14 Additionally, evaluating distinct populations of associated plants can clarify how abiotic  
15 factors and the ant community interact and affect the outcomes of the associated plant  
16 relationships.

## 17 **Acknowledgements**

18 We thank Eduardo Calixto, Robert Marquis, Eva Colberg, Miguel Chaves-Fallas, Estefania  
19 Fernandez, Jared Chauncey, Diego Anjos, Rodrigo Pereira, and Drielly Queiroga for  
20 interesting discussions and suggestions on previous versions of this manuscript.

## 21 **References**

22 Aide TM, Zimmerman JK (1990) Patterns of insect herbivory, growth, and survivorship in  
23 juveniles of a neotropical liana. *Ecology* 71:1412–1421

- 1 Alves-Silva E, Del-Claro K (2014) Fire triggers the activity of extrafloral nectaries, but ants  
2 fail to protect the plant against herbivores in a neotropical savanna. *Arthropod Plant*  
3 *Interact* 8:233–240
- 4 Alves-Silva E, Del-Claro K (2016) Herbivory-induced stress: Leaf developmental instability  
5 is caused by herbivore damage in early stages of leaf development. *Ecol Indic* 61:359–  
6 365
- 7 Anjos D V, Caserio B, Rezende FT, et al (2017) Extrafloral-nectaries and interspecific  
8 aggressiveness regulate day/night turnover of ant species foraging for nectar on *Bionia*  
9 *coriacea*. *Austral Ecol* 42:317–328
- 10 Antoniazzi R, Garro RNSL, Dáttilo W, et al (2019) Ant species richness and interactions in  
11 canopies of two distinct successional stages in a tropical dry forest. *Sci Nat* 106:1–14
- 12 Baccaro FB (2006) Chave para as principais subfamílias e gêneros de formigas  
13 (Hymenoptera: Formicidae). Inst Nac Pesqui da Amaz Faculdades Cathedr
- 14 Baker-Méio B, Marquis RJ (2012) Context-dependent benefits from ant–plant mutualism in  
15 three sympatric varieties of *Chamaecrista desvauxii*. *J Ecol* 100:242–252
- 16 Barbosa P, Hines J, Kaplan I, et al (2009) Associational resistance and associational  
17 susceptibility: having right or wrong neighbors. *Annu Rev Ecol Evol Syst* 40:1–20
- 18 Beasley DAE, Bonisoli-Alquati A, Mousseau TA (2013) The use of fluctuating asymmetry as  
19 a measure of environmentally induced developmental instability: A meta-analysis. *Ecol*  
20 *Indic* 30:218–226
- 21 Beaumont KP, Mackay DA, Whalen MA (2016) Ant defence of a dioecious shrub, *Adriana*  
22 *quadripartita* (Euphorbiaceae), with extrafloral nectaries. *Aust J Bot* 64:539–546



- 1 Belchior C, Sendoya SF, Del-Claro K (2016) Temporal variation in the abundance and  
2 richness of foliage-dwelling ants mediated by extrafloral nectar. *PLoS One*  
3 11:e0158283
- 4 Bell WJ (1990) Searching behavior patterns in insects. *Annu Rev Entomol* 35:447–467
- 5 Blüthgen N, Gottsberger G, Fiedler K (2004) Sugar and amino acid composition of ant-  
6 attended nectar and honeydew sources from an Australian rainforest. *Austral Ecol*  
7 29:418–429
- 8 Bro R, Smilde AK (2014) Principal component analysis. *Anal methods* 6:2812–2831
- 9 Bronstein JL (2009) The evolution of facilitation and mutualism. *J Ecol* 97:1160–1170
- 10 Brooker RW, Maestre FT, Callaway RM, et al (2008) Facilitation in plant communities: the  
11 past, the present, and the future. *J Ecol* 96:18–34
- 12 Byk J, Del-Claro K (2011) Ant–plant interaction in the Neotropical savanna: direct beneficial  
13 effects of extrafloral nectar on ant colony fitness. *Popul Ecol* 53:327–332
- 14 Cai Z, Bongers F (2007) Contrasting nitrogen and phosphorus resorption efficiencies in trees  
15 and lianas from a tropical montane rain forest in Xishuangbanna, south-west China. *J*  
16 *Trop Ecol* 23:115–118
- 17 Calixto ES, Lange D, Bronstein J, et al (2021) Optimal defense theory in an ant–plant  
18 mutualism: extrafloral nectar as an induced defence is maximized in the most valuable  
19 plant structures. *J Ecol* 109:167–178
- 20 Callaway RM (1995) Positive interactions among plants. *Bot Rev* 61:306–349

- 1 Camarota F, Powell S, Vasconcelos HL, et al (2015) Extrafloral nectaries have a limited  
2 effect on the structure of arboreal ant communities in a Neotropical savanna. *Ecology*  
3 96:231–240
- 4 Clark RE, Singer MS (2018) Differences in aggressive behaviors between two ant species  
5 determine the ecological consequences of a facultative food-for-protection mutualism. *J*  
6 *Insect Behav* 31:510–522
- 7 Clarke KR (1993) Non-parametric multivariate analyses of changes in community structure.  
8 *Aust J Ecol* 18:117–143
- 9 Cornelissen T, Stiling P (2005) Perfect is best: low leaf fluctuating asymmetry reduces  
10 herbivory by leaf miners. *Oecologia* 142:46–56
- 11 Coverdale TC, Goheen JR, Palmer TM, Pringle RM (2018) Good neighbors make good  
12 defenses: associational refuges reduce defense investment in African savanna plants.  
13 *Ecology* 99:1724–1736
- 14 Coverdale TC, McGeary IJ, O’Connell RD, et al (2019) Strong but opposing effects of  
15 associational resistance and susceptibility on defense phenotype in an African savanna  
16 plant. *Oikos* 128:1772–1782
- 17 Cuautle M, Rico-Gray V, Díaz-Castelazo C (2005) Effects of ant behaviour and presence of  
18 extrafloral nectaries on seed dispersal of the Neotropical myrmecochore *Turnera*  
19 *ulmifolia* L.(Turneraceae). *Biol J Linn Soc* 86:67–77
- 20 Dáttilo W, Díaz-Castelazo C, Rico-Gray V (2014a) Ant dominance hierarchy determines the  
21 nested pattern in ant–plant networks. *Biol J Linn Soc* 113:405–414
- 22 Dáttilo W, Marquitti FMD, Guimarães Jr PR, Izzo TJ (2014b) The structure of ant–plant  
23 ecological networks: Is abundance enough? *Ecology* 95:475–485

- 1 Del-Claro K, Rico-Gray V, Torezan-Silingardi HM, et al (2016) Loss and gains in ant–plant  
2 interactions mediated by extrafloral nectar: fidelity, cheats, and lies. *Insectes Soc*  
3 63:207–221
- 4 Del-Claro K, Rodriguez-Morales D, Calixto ES, et al (2019) Ant pollination of *Paepalanthus*  
5 *lundii* (Eriocaulaceae) in Brazilian savanna. *Ann Bot* 123:1159–1165
- 6 Del-Claro K, Marquis RJ (2015) Ant Species Identity has a Greater Effect than Fire on the  
7 Outcome of an Ant Protection System in Brazilian *Cerrado*. *Biotropica* 47:459–467
- 8 Díaz-Castelazo C, Rico-Gray V, Oliveira PS, Cuautle M (2004) Extrafloral nectary-mediated  
9 ant-plant interactions in the coastal vegetation of Veracruz, Mexico: Richness,  
10 occurrence, seasonality, and ant foraging patterns. *Ecoscience* 11:472–481
- 11 Dixon WJ (1950) Analysis of extreme values. *Ann Math Stat* 21:488–506
- 12 Fagundes R, Dáttilo W, Ribeiro SP, et al (2017) Differences among ant species in plant  
13 protection are related to production of extrafloral nectar and degree of leaf herbivory.  
14 *Biol J Linn Soc* 122:71–83
- 15 Fox J, Weisberg S (2018) *An R companion to applied regression*. Sage Publications
- 16 Gallagher R V, Leishman MR (2012) A global analysis of trait variation and evolution in  
17 climbing plants. *J Biogeogr* 39:1757–1771
- 18 Gianoli E, Molina-Montenegro MA (2005) Leaf damage induces twining in a climbing plant.  
19 *New Phytol* 167:385–390
- 20 González-Teuber M, Heil M (2009) Nectar chemistry is tailored for both attraction of  
21 mutualists and protection from exploiters. *Plant Signal Behav* 4:809–813

- 1 González-Teuber M, Gianoli E (2008) Damage and shade enhance climbing and promote  
2 associational resistance in a climbing plant. *J Ecol* 96:122–126
- 3 Graham JH, Raz S, Hel-Or H, Nevo E (2010) Fluctuating asymmetry: methods, theory, and  
4 applications. *Symmetry (Basel)* 2:466–540
- 5 Gutiérrez JR, Squeo FA (2004) Importancia de los arbustos en los ecosistemas semiáridos de  
6 Chile. *Ecosistemas* 13:
- 7 Hambäck PA, Ågren J, Ericson L (2000) Associational resistance: insect damage to purple  
8 loosestrife reduced in thickets of sweet gale. *Ecology* 81:1784–1794
- 9 Hanna C, Naughton I, Boser C, et al (2015) Floral visitation by the Argentine ant reduces bee  
10 visitation and plant seed set. *Ecology* 96:222–230
- 11 Hódar JA (2002) Leaf fluctuating asymmetry of Holm oak in response to drought under  
12 contrasting climatic conditions. *J Arid Environ* 52:233–243
- 13 Jezorek H, Stiling P, Carpenter J (2011) Ant predation on an invasive herbivore: can an  
14 extrafloral nectar-producing plant provide associational resistance to *Opuntia*  
15 individuals? *Biol Invasions* 13:2261–2273
- 16 Koptur S (1994) Floral and extrafloral nectars of Costa Rican Inga trees: a comparison of  
17 their constituents and composition. *Biotropica* 27:276–284
- 18 Lange D, Dáttilo W, Del-Claro K (2013) Influence of extrafloral nectary phenology on ant–  
19 plant mutualistic networks in a neotropical savanna. *Ecol Entomol* 38:463–469
- 20 Lange D, Del-Claro K (2014) Ant-plant interaction in a tropical savanna: may the network  
21 structure vary over time and influence on the outcomes of associations? *PLoS One*  
22 9:e105574

- 1 Leal IR, Fischer E, Kost C, et al (2006) Ant protection against herbivores and nectar thieves  
2 in *Passiflora coccinea* flowers. *Ecoscience* 13:431–438
- 3 Madureira MS, Sobrinho TG, Schoereder JH (2018) The Influence of Extrafloral Nectaries on  
4 Arboreal Ant Species Richness in Tree Communities. *Sociobiology* 65:162–169
- 5 Melati BG, Leal LC (2018) Aggressive bodyguards are not always the best: Preferential  
6 interaction with more aggressive ant species reduces reproductive success of plant  
7 bearing extrafloral nectaries. *PLoS One* 13:e0199764
- 8 Miljković D, Selaković S, Vujić V, et al (2018) Patterns of herbivore damage, developmental  
9 stability, morphological and biochemical traits in female and male *Mercurialis perennis*  
10 in contrasting light habitats. *Alp Bot* 128:193–206
- 11 Miller TEX (2007) Does having multiple partners weaken the benefits of facultative  
12 mutualism? A test with cacti and cactus-tending ants. *Oikos* 116:500–512
- 13 Moura RF, Alves-Silva E, Del-Claro K (2017) Patterns of growth, development and herbivory  
14 of *Palicourea rigida* are affected more by sun/shade conditions than by cerrado  
15 phytophysiognomy. *Acta Bot Brasilica* 31:. [https://doi.org/10.1590/0102-](https://doi.org/10.1590/0102-33062016abb0446)  
16 [33062016abb0446](https://doi.org/10.1590/0102-33062016abb0446)
- 17 Ness JH (2006) A mutualism's indirect costs: the most aggressive plant bodyguards also deter  
18 pollinators. *Oikos* 113:506–514
- 19 Neves FS, Queiroz-Dantas KS, Da Rocha WD, Delabie JHC (2013) Ants of three adjacent  
20 habitats of a transition region between the Cerrado and Caatinga biomes: the effects of  
21 heterogeneity and variation in canopy cover. *Neotrop Entomol* 42:258–268
- 22 Ødegaard F (2000) The relative importance of trees versus lianas as hosts for phytophagous  
23 beetles (Coleoptera) in tropical forests. *J Biogeogr* 27:283–296

- 1 Oliveira PS, Marquis RJ (2002) The cerrados of Brazil. Columbia University Press New York
- 2 Palmer AR (1994) Fluctuating asymmetry analyses: a primer. In: Developmental instability:  
3 its origins and evolutionary implications. Springer, pp 335–364
- 4 Palmer TM, Stanton ML, Young TP, et al (2008) Breakdown of an ant-plant mutualism  
5 follows the loss of large herbivores from an African savanna. *Science* (80- ) 319:192–  
6 195
- 7 Pfister CA, Hay ME (1988) Associational plant refuges: convergent patterns in marine and  
8 terrestrial communities result from differing mechanisms. *Oecologia* 77:118–129
- 9 Puerta-Pinero C, Gómez JM, Hódar JA (2008) Shade and herbivory induce fluctuating  
10 asymmetry in a Mediterranean oak. *Int J Plant Sci* 169:631–635
- 11 R Core Team (2018) R: A language and environment for statistical computing; 2018
- 12 Rasband WS (2016) National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, Maryland, USA. <http://imagej.nih.gov/ij/>
- 13
- 14 Ribeiro LF, Solar RRC, Muscardi DC, et al (2018) Extrafloral nectar as a driver of arboreal  
15 ant communities at the site-scale in Brazilian savanna. *Austral Ecol* 43:672–680
- 16 Rosumek FB, Silveira FAO, Neves F de S, et al (2009) Ants on plants: a meta-analysis of the  
17 role of ants as plant biotic defenses. *Oecologia* 160:537–549
- 18 Salzer J, Matezki S, Kazda M (2006) Nutritional differences and leaf acclimation of climbing  
19 plants and the associated vegetation in different types of an Andean montane rainforest.  
20 *Oecologia* 147:417–425

- 1 Silva HV, Alves-Silva E, Santos JC (2016) On the relationship between fluctuating  
2 asymmetry, sunlight exposure, leaf damage and flower set in *Miconia fallax*  
3 (Melastomataceae). *Trop Ecol* 57:419–427
- 4 Stiling P, Rossi AM, Cattell M V (2003) Associational resistance mediated by natural  
5 enemies. *Ecol Entomol* 28:587–592. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2311.2003.00546.x>
- 6 Tang Y, Kitching RL, Cao M (2012) Lianas as structural parasites: a re-evaluation. *Chinese*  
7 *Sci Bull* 57:307–312
- 8 Telhado C, Silveira FAO, Fernandes GW, Cornelissen T (2017) Fluctuating asymmetry in  
9 leaves and flowers of sympatric species in a tropical montane environment. *Plant*  
10 *species Biol* 32:3–12
- 11 Vilela AA, Torezan-Silingardi HM, Del-Claro K (2014) Conditional outcomes in ant–plant–  
12 herbivore interactions influenced by sequential flowering. *Flora-Morphology, Distrib*  
13 *Funct Ecol Plants* 209:359–366
- 14 Villamil N, Boege K, Stone GN (2018) Ant-pollinator conflict results in pollinator deterrence  
15 but no nectar trade-offs. *Front Plant Sci* 9:1093
- 16 Yamawo A, Suzuki N (2018) Induction and relaxation of extrafloral nectaries in response to  
17 simulated herbivory in young *Mallotus japonicus* plants. *J Plant Res* 131:255–260
- 18 Yezerinac SM, Loughheed SC, Handford P (1992) Measurement error and morphometric  
19 studies: statistical power and observer experience. *Syst Biol* 41:471–482
- 20 Zhu S-D, Cao K-F (2010) Contrasting cost–benefit strategy between lianas and trees in a  
21 tropical seasonal rain forest in southwestern China. *Oecologia* 163:591–599
- 22 Zuur AF, Ieno EN, Elphick CS (2010) A protocol for data exploration to avoid common  
23 statistical problems. *Methods Ecol Evol* 1:3–14

# 1 Capítulo 3

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10



# **The associational resistance effects among plants: a review**

Renan F. Moura, Katherine D. Holmes, Robert J. Marquis, and Kleber Del-Claro

## *Abstract*

Associational resistance (AR) is a specific case of facilitation where a neighboring plant provides benefits to focal plants by reducing their herbivore pressure. Associational effects have great application in agroecological practices and also considerable impacts on the structuring of natural communities. Despite the great number of studies depicting AR, there is still misinterpretations about its terminology and little information on the mechanisms behind these interactions. This chapter is divided into two parts. In part I we provide a qualitative review on the historical aspects of the AR term. In Part II we used quantitative and meta-analytical tools to identify and measure the main mechanisms of AR against a series of ecological variables (e.g., plant traits and spatial variables). Lastly, we discuss the patterns found and their implications for biological control practices and the structuring of natural ecological communities.

*Keywords:* associative effects, facilitation, pest control, plant diversity, natural enemy hypothesis

## 1 *Introduction*

2 Many studies have shown that the identity of neighboring plant species can either  
3 directly or indirectly affect the fitness of focal plants. Early studies focused on antagonistic  
4 interactions between plant neighbors, particularly competition or apparent competition  
5 (Bronstein 1994, Callaway 1995, Bertness and Leonard 1997, Kunstler et al. 2016, Holt and  
6 Bonsall 2017). However, a growing number of studies since the 1970s show that neighbor  
7 identity and diversity can also contribute to the maintenance of plant diversity in natural and  
8 manipulated environments (i.e., cropping systems), across spatial scales (Letourneau et al.  
9 2011, Mathis and Bronstein 2020, Sato 2018).

10 Associational resistance (AR) is a type of positive interaction among plants, wherein  
11 the presence of intra- or interspecific neighbors benefits focal individuals by reducing  
12 susceptibility to herbivores (Tahvanainen and Root 1972, Wahl and Hay 1995). AR effects  
13 mitigate the impact of herbivores by reducing their abundance, attack intensity, or simply  
14 their probability of finding focal plants, through direct (e.g., production of repellent  
15 compounds by neighbors) or indirect (e.g., attraction of predatory arthropods by induced  
16 biotic defenses) mechanisms (Hambäck et al. 2000, Barbosa et al. 2009, Plath et al. 2012).  
17 AR has received significant attention especially after a meta-analysis published by Barbosa et  
18 al. (2009) showing that positive associational effects are more frequently documented than  
19 negative ones. However, many conceptual and technical aspects of AR still require attention  
20 due to its broad conceptualization as a neighbor-mediated reduction in herbivore impacts. In  
21 particular, AR overlaps with several other ecological concepts—e.g., facilitation, nursing  
22 effects, background matching—and it is most likely to be caused by many different biotic and  
23 abiotic scale-dependent mechanisms acting simultaneously (see Agrawal et al. 2006,  
24 Bronstein 2009, Underwood et al. 2014, Mathis and Bronstein 2020). To summarize, AR can  
25 be caused by any type of direct or indirect interaction provided by neighboring plants, or even

1 by changes in microclimate conditions caused by specific traits of neighboring plants, that  
2 result in reduced herbivore pressure.

3         Due to this great complexity and breadth, it is imperative to understand how different  
4 mechanisms of AR interact with other important ecological factors in herbivore susceptibility,  
5 such as scale-dependent interactions and functional trait diversity. For instance, attracting  
6 natural enemies of herbivores is one mechanism by which neighboring plants can benefit  
7 focal plants. It is expected, nonetheless, for factors such as the spatial arrangement of focal  
8 and neighboring plants to be relevant when considering AR mechanisms. For example, the  
9 attraction of natural enemies by neighboring plants can be studied at both local and  
10 geographical scales. At local scales, AR mechanisms rely on specific plant traits; taking  
11 natural enemies as an example, we could argue that neighboring plants can produce food  
12 resources that attract them to the system. Conversely, herbivory damage can be reduced due  
13 to a heterogeneous distribution of resources that depends on the arrangement and distribution  
14 of plants rather than specific plant traits.

15         Due to a lack of data, past reviews and meta-analyses could not provide strong  
16 quantitative information on the mechanisms of AR (see Agrawal 2006, Barbosa et al. 2009,  
17 Letourneau et al. 2011, Underwood et al. 2014). However, with a growing number of AR  
18 studies, more and better data can be gathered to provide a synthesis. Our main goal in this  
19 review is to identify and quantify, using meta-analytical tools, the main mechanisms of  
20 associational resistance This paper is divided into two sections. In the first, we summarize and  
21 discuss the historical and conceptual aspects of AR. In the second section, we review the AR  
22 literature and use statistical and meta-analytical tools to evaluate and compare the effects of  
23 the main mechanisms driving AR, as well as the role of plant traits and distinct spatial scales  
24 in AR.

## 1 **Part I**

### 2 *Historical and conceptual aspects of AR*

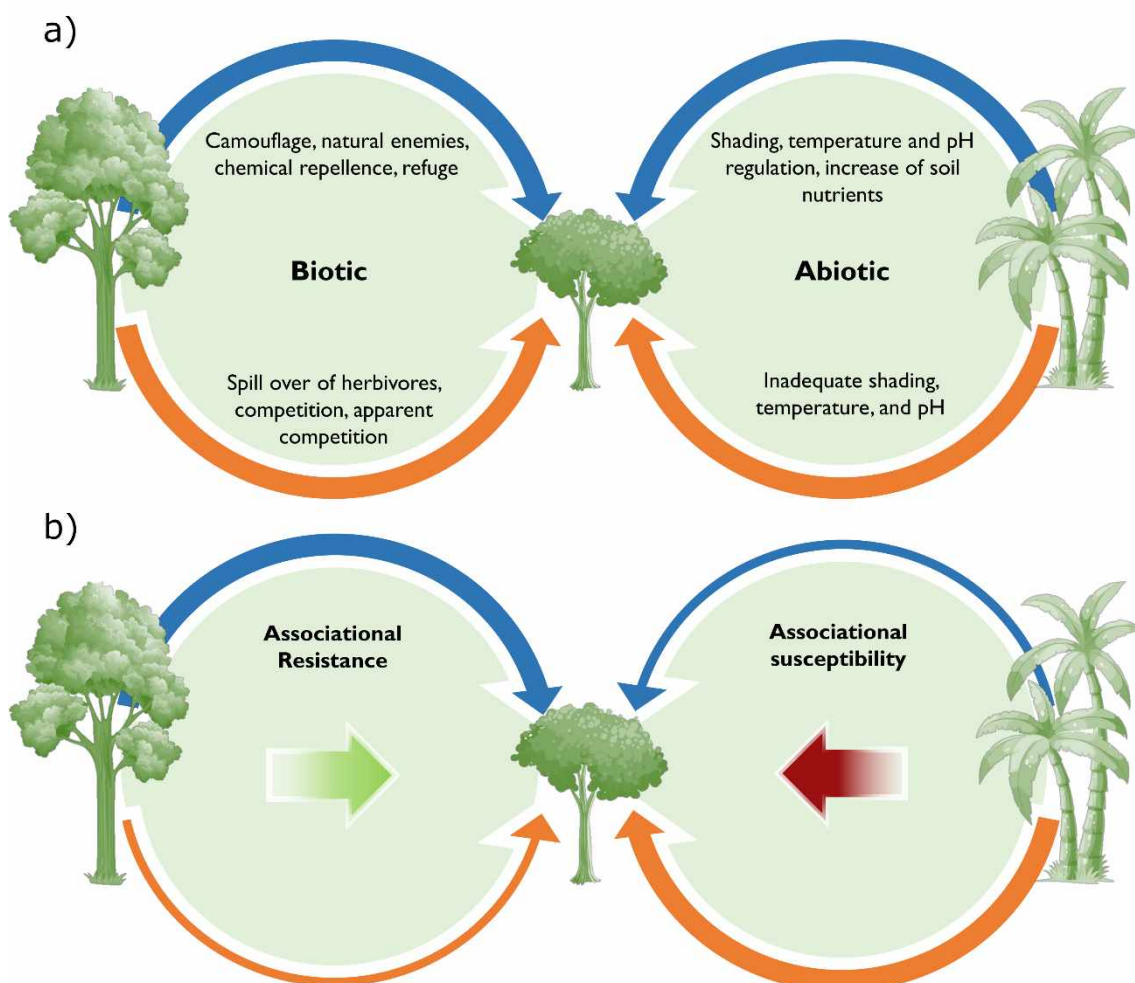
3           The core idea of AR is usually attributed to Tahvanainen and Root (1972) and Root  
4 (1973). In an agroecological study, Tahvanainen and Root (1972) observed that vulnerable  
5 crops received protection against herbivores when they were intercropped with another plant  
6 species. They argued that, in addition to the natural individual resistance of plants, complex  
7 communities exhibit a special type of protection known as “associational resistance”, which is  
8 regulated by a combination of biotic and abiotic factors. This resistance is lost when  
9 complexity is reduced (e.g., monocultures), leaving plants more vulnerable to specialist  
10 herbivores. In a long term study, Root (1973) expanded the AR concept (without mentioning  
11 the term) by formally proposing two alternative mechanisms—the natural enemy hypothesis  
12 and the resource concentration hypothesis—to explain the benefits provided by intercropping  
13 practices. The “enemies” hypothesis states that neighboring plants attract predatory  
14 arthropods (e.g., carnivorous mites) that then control herbivore populations occurring on focal  
15 plants. In contrast, the “resource concentration” hypothesis asserts that complex communities  
16 should suffer fewer impacts of specialist herbivores because the resources provided by certain  
17 plant species are not evenly distributed, reducing the ability of such herbivores to find their  
18 correct hosts (see Hambäck et al. 2014).

19           Despite the use of AR since the 1970s and its increasing development, there has been  
20 no consensus regarding its application. For example, Atsatt and O’Dowd (1976) and  
21 McNaughton (1978) applied the term “defense guilds” when referring to associated plants that  
22 use any mechanism to resist to herbivores, while Bach (1979) opted to test the “resource  
23 concentration” and the “enemies” hypotheses independently—even Root (1973) did not apply  
24 the AR concept in his study. One of the possible reasons for this is that the connection

1 between Roots' hypotheses and AR were not clear at that time, and some studies considered  
2 them to be three alternative hypotheses explaining plant-herbivore interactions (Letourneau  
3 1986, 1995). Eventually, however, studies by Risch (1981) and Stamps and Linit (1997)  
4 suggested that the hypotheses proposed by Root (1973) represent some of the mechanisms  
5 that drive AR. This view stimulated future studies that investigated Root's hypotheses in light  
6 of AR. Despite this, the number of studies that have tested AR mechanisms is still limited  
7 almost 50 years following Root's study.

8           It is challenging to study AR mechanisms since they potentially involve many  
9 different plant-plant interactions that result in reduced herbivory. A simple way to cut through  
10 this confusion is to sort the mechanisms according to whether the key factors are abiotic or  
11 biotic (see Barbosa et al. 2009, Fig. 1a). Abiotic mechanisms depict physical changes  
12 stimulated by neighboring plants, including factors such as temperature, soil type, and light  
13 incidence (e.g., Piironen et al. 2014, Kim 2017). For instance, Bach (1984) observed that the  
14 neighboring plants increase leaf shading of *Cayaponia americana*, a condition that is not  
15 conducive to its herbivorous fly (*Acalymma innubum*). Biotic mechanisms require the  
16 interaction of biological components and are more frequently investigated. The "enemies" and  
17 "resource concentration" hypotheses proposed by Root (1973) are classic examples, but  
18 others have been suggested. Neighboring plants, for example, may promote AR by simply  
19 offering shading, refuge or camouflage to focal plants (Rausher 1981, Baraza et al. 2006,  
20 Danet et al 2017, Kim 2017). Coverdale et al. (2018, 2019) showed that neighboring plants  
21 may provide a physical defense to nearby plants growing under spiny *Acacia* bushes and that  
22 they were less grazed by large mammals than those growing far away from neighbors.  
23 Neighbors may also provide indirect defenses, as in the case of extrafloral-nectary producing  
24 plants. These plants usually attract ants that attack their herbivores, but one study has shown  
25 that these ants can also benefit nearby plants without extrafloral nectaries (Jezorek et al.

1 2011). Neighboring plants may also exhibit chemical defenses that benefit nearby focal  
 2 plants. In crop systems, researchers often observe that plants with high chemical activity, such  
 3 as volatile organic compounds (VOCs), may reduce the damage and abundance of pest  
 4 herbivores by acting as a repellent (Kost and Heil 2006, Barman et al. 2016, Zhang et al.  
 5 2017, Camacho-Coronel et al. 2021). For instance, Karban et al. (2000) noticed that tobacco  
 6 plants can use airborne cues produced by neighboring damaged sagebush to increase the  
 7 production of polyphenol oxidase, an enzyme that produces reactive oxygen compounds and  
 8 organic free radicals that are toxic for certain herbivore insects (Duffey and Stout 1996,  
 9 Constabel and Barbehenn 2008). VOCs can also protect focal plants by masking scents used  
 10 by herbivores to detect appropriate hosts, functioning as a camouflage strategy (Hambäck and  
 11 Beckerman 2003).



1 Figure 1. Representation of biotic and abiotic mechanisms (a) and the interaction strength (b)  
2 of associational resistance and associational susceptibility. Arrows depict the effects of  
3 neighboring plants on focal plants. Blue arrows depict positive interactions while orange  
4 arrows depict negative interactions. The width of arrows indicates the interaction's strength,  
5 meaning that associational resistance (green arrow) or susceptibility (red arrow) are  
6 characterized by the net result of combining positive and negative interactions.

7  
8 Despite these clear examples of associational resistance, a rising body of studies has  
9 shown mixed evidence for AR. Although many studies report positive effects, others  
10 demonstrate neutral, or even negative effects when interacting with neighbors (reviewed by  
11 Agrawal et al. 2006); the latter case is known as associational susceptibility (AS). Letourneau  
12 (1995) was one of the earliest studies to use this term, coined after a growing body of studies  
13 showed negative effects of some intercropping practices on herbivore susceptibility. From this  
14 point onwards, several researchers focused on understanding the interaction mechanisms and  
15 factors that lead to AR or AS.

#### 16 *Thresholds between AR and AS*

17 The threshold between AR and AS is of particular interest for predicting the dynamics  
18 of plant communities, although it cannot be easily determined (Castagneyrol et al. 2017). As  
19 in any other interaction outcome, associational effects will depend on the net result of  
20 multiple and opposite interacting factors. For instance, if focal and neighboring plants  
21 strongly compete for resources (i.e, sunlight), AR outcomes will only occur if the neighboring  
22 plant can provide enough benefits that overcome competition losses (Fig. 1b). But what plant  
23 or herbivore traits dictate the threshold between AR and AS? Agrawal (2004) and Agrawal et  
24 al. (2006) argued that the quality of neighbors and the specificity of herbivores determines

1 outcomes: the strength of associational resistance should increase as the host quality (e.g., leaf  
2 nutrition) of plant neighbors decreases. However, there is still controversy when it comes to  
3 the role of the quality of neighbor plants in AR or AS. Some studies show, for instance, that  
4 highly palatable neighboring plants can benefit focal plants as they can attract herbivores that  
5 would otherwise be feeding on focal plants (Jiao et al. 2019). The effects of relative  
6 palatability may depend on the scale at which herbivores forage, determining whether  
7 palatable neighbors “concentrate” herbivores on themselves, or export them to nearby focal  
8 plants (Bergvall et al. 2006, Champagne et al. 2016, Huang et al. 2016)

9         Many different plant traits can be used to define the quality of plants as herbivores’  
10 host. Leaf traits, for instance, are well-known for affecting the preference of leaf herbivores,  
11 and although distinct herbivore species exhibit distinct nutritional needs and specificity,  
12 young and unsclerotized leaves are usually more consumed (Pérez-Herguindeguy et al. 2003).  
13 Leaves can be palatable or unpalatable (see Barbosa et al. 2009) according to properties such  
14 as carbon/nitrogen ratio (C/N), toughness, chemical properties, etc. Nitrogen-rich leaves, for  
15 example, are frequently attacked by insect herbivores, since nitrogen is a limited resource in  
16 most natural environments. The use of high-quality neighbors to control for pests in crops is a  
17 common practice called “attract and reward”: the idea is to provide a trap crop to attract  
18 herbivores that would otherwise attack focal plants of economic interest. However, this  
19 strategy might provide the opposite result, as neighboring plants can spill over herbivores and  
20 contaminate nearby focal plants, leading to AS instead (reviewed by Shelton and Badenes-  
21 Perez 2006).

22         A recent meta-analysis found that the phylogenetic distance between focal and  
23 neighboring plants can also affect herbivore pressure in systems containing generalist  
24 herbivores: herbivore pressure reduces as the phylogenetic distance between potential hosts  
25 increases, leading to AR (Castagneyrol et al. 2014). However, measures of phylogenetic



1 distance may often be a proxy for certain plant traits that directly affect the susceptibility of  
2 plants to herbivore attack. Although it is expected that phylogenetically close species exhibit  
3 more similar morphophysiological traits than distant species (Pearse and Hipp 2009), in many  
4 cases such relationships are weak and cannot be used to predict ecological interactions  
5 (Uriarte et al. 2010, Kunstler et al. 2012). Many studies have shown that plants with similar  
6 traits can share herbivores (reviewed by Pearse et al. 2013). Plant traits are, thus, a better  
7 predictor of interaction strength than phylogenetic signal. In conclusion, models that  
8 incorporate trait quality and similarity might provide useful information on associational  
9 effects.

#### 10 *The study designs of AR*

11 Most studies apply classic experimental designs inspired in the past works of Root and  
12 Tahvanainen (1972). These designs commonly make use of two species (one focal and one  
13 neighbor), in which they measure the pest effects in two treatments: monocultures (only the  
14 focal plants) and mixed crops (focal plants plus the neighboring plant species). In this design,  
15 researchers grow the same number of focal plants in monoculture and mixed treatments while  
16 simply adding the neighboring plants in mixed treatments, so the absolute number of plants in  
17 mixed crops is at least twice the monocrop (but it can be higher depending on the focal-  
18 neighbor ratio applied). This difference does not allow one to disentangle the AR effects from  
19 density and relative proportion effects, which, per se, is enough to impact herbivores.  
20 Underwood et al. (2014) recommends surface plot designs that combine several focal-  
21 neighbor proportions and densities, although we believe this design might be too intricate and  
22 not very practical for most studies interested in AR. Sato et al. (2018) provides a simple 2x2  
23 design that consists of plots with high-low and low-high proportions of focal-neighboring  
24 plants that are also replicated to control for the presence of herbivores. This design enables

1 the researcher to control for both the proportion and the herbivore effects, although the  
2 density effects of each plant species cannot be assessed.

3 Due to their agricultural roots, most AR studies still focus on agricultural systems,  
4 with the goal of ameliorating the effects of pests on commercial crops. However, early studies  
5 such as Hambäck et al. (2000) performed the first AR studies in natural systems. They  
6 observed that the presence of neighboring plants reduced the impact of herbivores on a focal  
7 plant by attracting predators of herbivores, especially ladybugs. This study showed the  
8 potential applications of AR for conservation and community ecology studies. Nonetheless, it  
9 is challenging to disentangle confounding effects and to prepare experiments in natural  
10 communities, especially in diverse and rich environments. Hence, most studies conducted in  
11 natural communities struggle to demonstrate the mechanisms behind AR effects.

12 Although study designs involving AR are relatively consistent, there is a considerable  
13 variation regarding how to measure the effect of neighboring plants on herbivores, which  
14 results in confusion and replication problems. Some studies, for example, measure as  
15 response variables the abundance of arthropod herbivores (adults, eggs, or everything  
16 together), while others may measure leaf, fruit, or seed damage. Furthermore, studies are  
17 often performed at different scales and systems (natural or crops), an issue identified by  
18 Underwood et al. (2014). Distinct scales consider plant distribution and density differently,  
19 which affects relations among plant, herbivores, and predators. Given that AR is a result of  
20 simultaneous and multi-directional ecological factors, future studies should focus on  
21 identifying and measuring multiple mechanisms underlying associative interactions.

## 22 **Part II**

### 23 *Study objectives and hypotheses*

1           We selected studies performed in agricultural environments where AR effects were  
2 tested between monoculture and polyculture (mixed crops) treatments. We used statistical  
3 procedures, including meta-analyses, to test and compare the effects of the main mechanisms  
4 (i.e., natural enemies, chemical repellency, refuge). In comparison to studying complex  
5 ecological systems, studying relatively simple systems (monoculture x polyculture) has some  
6 advantages as they can provide finer information on the influence of neighboring plants.  
7 Furthermore, complex systems can have a high number of confounding factors since they are  
8 ruled by a great number of ecological variables. In cases where it was not possible to find  
9 enough studies addressing the same mechanisms, we enumerate available studies and describe  
10 their results. Finally, we tested how plot size and trait quality and similarity between focal and  
11 neighboring plants affect AR.

## 12 *Meta-analyses*

13           We used the Web of Science database as a primary source for searching published  
14 papers. Using the advanced search tool, we applied several combinations of the following  
15 keywords (including plural variations of each term): associational resistance, refuge,  
16 neighbor, plant, crop, herbivore, chemical, volatile, VOC, intercrop, pest, repel, mixed crop,  
17 multiple cropping, intercrop, polyculture, cover crop, trap crop, push-pull, thorn, spine, graze,  
18 browse, and nurse. We individually inspected more than 700 studies to see whether they  
19 depicted associational effects (AR and AS) or not. In addition to the studies obtained by this  
20 filtering, we sought out additional studies cited within review and meta-analysis papers that  
21 escaped our filtering. After gathering all studies, we sorted them into abiotic and biotic  
22 groups, and according to the AR mechanisms observed (e.g., “enemies” hypothesis).

23           Using the R environment, we performed a meta-analysis for each AR mechanism that  
24 reached a minimum number of 10 experiments. Each examined experiment had to contain two

1 treatments: one considering the effects of neighboring plants on focal plants (experimental)  
2 and another one with only focal plants (control). Here, we included multiple experiments per  
3 paper, but when we found experiments involving time series events, we included only those  
4 with highest difference between the control and experimental group (adapted from Rosumek  
5 et al. 2009). We only selected studies presenting the number of used samples, means, and a  
6 measure of variability (standard deviation or standard error of the mean). We extracted these  
7 measures from texts, tables or graphs. When data were available in graphs, we digitalized the  
8 figure and extracted its values using the ImageJ software (Rasband 2019). Specifically, we  
9 used the known values of the Y-axis as a ruler to calibrate our measuring—with 0.01 mm of  
10 accuracy—and determine the observed mean and deviation of each group. We calculated the  
11 tests statistics using Hedges'  $g$ , a corrected version of Hedges'  $d$  instead of raw means to  
12 control for possible large variations among studies. This method standardizes the data and  
13 provides results that are easy to interpret (see Barbosa et al. 2009, Rosumek et al. 2009). Due  
14 to the high variability within and among observed studies, we chose to perform all analyses  
15 using random effects (Borenstein et al. 2010), which assumes that the sampled studies do not  
16 come from the same population. We also evaluated the heterogeneity of each model by using  
17 the  $I^2$  index (Higgins et al. 2003).

18         Meta-analyses are subject to “publication bias” or the “file drawer problem”, which  
19 assumes that most studies that find non-significant or negative results relationships are not  
20 published. Since we only worked with published papers, the number of studies with non-  
21 significant and negative results (AS) included in our analyses is likely to be biased. To  
22 overcome this problem, we used Rosenthal's fail-safe number test. The fail-safe number  
23 calculates the number of negative results that would be necessary to turn a given positive  
24 result into a non-significant one (Rosumek et al. 2009). If negative bias is not concerning, the  
25 observed fail-safe number should be higher than  $5k + 10$ , where  $k$  is the number of studies in

1 the analysis. Furthermore, we used the funnel plot as a visual approach to identify publication  
2 bias according to sample sizes, by plotting the mean results of each study on the X-axis and  
3 the standard error on the Y-axis. When there is no significant bias, it is expected a high  
4 number of studies with high variability of results and standard errors (bottom) studies than in  
5 large studies (top), so the figure shape reminds an inverted funnel (Hoffman 2015).

#### 6 *Testing the effects of natural enemies on herbivores*

7 The “enemies” hypothesis was the AR mechanism tested in most of our selected  
8 studies (see Results). Thus, we evaluated its relationship with AR by performing a meta  
9 regression using the natural enemies’ increase (abundance, density and frequency of predators  
10 and parasitoids), from monocrops to mixed crops, as a predictive variable against herbivores’  
11 effect size (abundance, density, or frequency). Our goal here was to test whether increases in  
12 natural enemies caused by neighboring plants can reduce the incidence of herbivores. Given  
13 this, we only selected studies in which mixed crops had greater numbers of natural enemies  
14 when compared to monocrops. If natural enemies can in fact reduce the availability of  
15 herbivores from crop treatments, we would expect that greater positive differences in natural  
16 enemies will be associated with greater negative differences in herbivore numbers between  
17 treatments. Here, we also evaluated whether the number of herbivores depends on plant  
18 treatments (monocrops vs. mixed crops) themselves rather than by the natural enemy  
19 mechanism.

#### 20 *Testing the effects of plant trait quality*

21 Here we tested how traits related to the relative host quality of focal and neighboring  
22 plants (Agrawal 2004, Agrawal et al. 2006, and Castagneyrol et al. 2014) affect the strength  
23 of associational resistance in mixtures relative to monocrops. We further tested how the  
24 quality of neighboring plants specifically affects herbivores. To do so, we collected data on

1 leaf traits from the Traits Database (<https://www.try-db.org/TryWeb/Home.php>), which  
2 contains compilations of thousands of plant traits available for more than 10,000 species,  
3 extracted from peer-review papers and environmental reports. Plant traits sampled included  
4 leaf toughness (N/mm), leaf nitrogen (mg/g), leaf carbon/nitrogen ratio (g/cm<sup>3</sup>), woodiness  
5 (woody/non-woody), growth form (tree/herb), palatability (low/high), plant height (m) and  
6 specific leaf area (SLA; mm<sup>2</sup>/mg). After collecting data on plant traits, we used meta-  
7 regressions to test the effects of neighboring traits on the effect size of herbivores and natural  
8 enemies.

### 9 *Testing the effects of plot size, plant proportion, and plant spacing*

10 Spatial scale is expected to affect the strength of AR (Underwood et al. 2010, Sato  
11 2018). Given this, we extracted data on plot area (m), plant proportion (relative proportion  
12 neighboring plants in comparison to focal plants), and plant spacing (distance between plant  
13 rows, in cm). When the same study reported distinct plot sizes and plant spacing, we used the  
14 lowest reported values. We then performed meta-regressions associating each spatial data  
15 point with the number of herbivores and natural enemies found in monocrops and mixed  
16 crops. We also performed t tests to evaluate whether equal or distinct proportions (binomial  
17 categorical variable) of focal and neighboring plants were associated with the abundance of  
18 natural enemies.

### 19 *Results*

20 We found 401 studies depicting associational effects. From this total, “natural  
21 enemies” was the mechanism of associational resistance most frequently tested (43 studies),  
22 followed by chemically repellent plants (28), plant palatability (27) and refuge effects (20). A  
23 few studies described abiotic mechanisms (10), physical defenses (6), camouflage (2),  
24 phylogenetic effects (2), and indirect defenses (1). However, most studies do not clearly

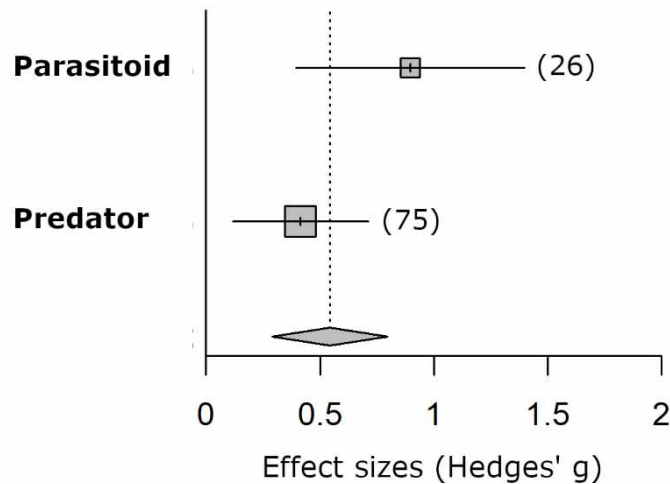
1 describe or demonstrate AR mechanisms (157 studies; see the complete list in the  
2 supplementary material and note that some studies may match more than one category of  
3 mechanism).

4 After identifying the main AR mechanisms, we proceeded with the meta-analyses  
5 investigating the effect of natural enemies, chemical repellency, and refuge mechanisms. For  
6 natural enemies, we used data on abundance, frequency, and presence of predators and  
7 parasitoids (see Fig. S1 for details on statistical procedures). We also extracted data on  
8 parasitism levels by parasitoids. Data on chemical repellence and refuge included abundance,  
9 frequency, and presence of herbivores (adults, larvae and eggs). Furthermore, we classified  
10 chemical studies in two types: plant and extract. Most studies performed experiments using  
11 neighboring plants themselves ( $n = 34$ ), but some experiments tested the effects of either parts  
12 of neighboring plants (e.g., leaves, stems) or their chemical extracts on focal plants ( $n = 18$ ).

### 13 *Effects of the natural enemy hypothesis and parasitism levels*

14 Overall, the number of natural enemies (predators and parasitoids) was greater in  
15 mixed crops than in monocrops in studies that tested for associational resistance ( $g = 0.54$ ,  
16 95% CI 0.29 to 0.79,  $n = 101$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ; Fig. 2). The heterogeneity test was significant ( $I^2 =$   
17 58%;  $\tau = 0.81$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ). When we tested these groups separately, the results remained  
18 significant for both predators and parasitoids, but the positive effect of mixed crops tended to  
19 be higher on parasitoids (predators:  $g = 0.41$ , 95% CI 0.11 to 0.71,  $n = 75$ ; parasitoids:  $g =$   
20 0.90, 95% CI 0.39 to 1.40,  $n = 26$ ), even though the difference between predators and  
21 parasitoids was not significant ( $Q = 2.68$ ,  $p = 0.10$ ). The heterogeneity test was significant for  
22 both groups (predators:  $I^2 = 57\%$ ;  $\tau = 0.80$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ; parasitoids:  $I^2 = 63\%$ ;  $\tau = 0.94$ ,  $p <$   
23 0.01). Parasitism levels were also higher in mixed crops than monocrops ( $g = 0.51$ , 95% CI

1 0.08 to 0.95,  $n = 23$ ,  $p = 0.022$ ). The heterogeneity test for parasitism level was also  
2 significant ( $I^2 = 58\%$ ;  $\tau = 0.49$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ).

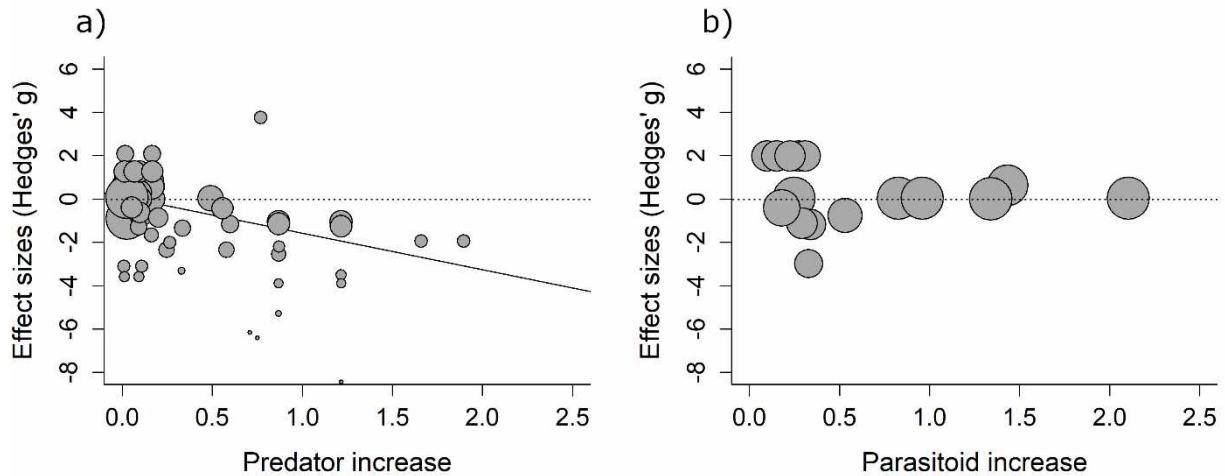


3  
4 Figure 2. Associational resistance between mixed crops increased the number of parasitoids  
5 and herbivore predators relative to monocrops. Squares represent the weighted mean of each  
6 group; a larger weight—based on sample size and variance—is given to the group with larger  
7 squares. Error bars indicate 95% CI. All results are significant. Numbers in parentheses  
8 represent the total number of studies involving each group. The center of the diamond  
9 (indicated by the dotted line) shows the pooled effect of plants on parasitoids and predators,  
10 while its edges represent 95% CI.

11  
12 In studies that found associational resistance due to natural enemies, meta regressions  
13 showed that an increase in natural enemy abundance (pooled effect of predators and  
14 parasitoids) corresponds with a slight reduction in the number of herbivores ( $Q_m = 10.18$ ,  $p =$   
15  $0.0014$ ,  $R^2 = 0.08$ ,  $n = 97$ ). However, when we evaluated the effects of natural enemies  
16 separately, we found a stronger relationship between predator and herbivore abundance ( $Q_m =$   
17  $25.03$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ,  $R^2 = 0.36$ ,  $n = 81$ ; Fig. 3a), and no correlation between parasitoids and  
18 herbivores ( $Q_m = 0.25$ ,  $p = 0.62$ ,  $n = 16$ ; Fig. 3b). Furthermore, the impact of plant groups



1 (mixed crops vs monocrops) on herbivores was not significant, suggesting that plant diversity  
2 cannot explain, by itself, the reduced numbers of herbivores ( $g = -0.20$ , 95% CI - 0.44 to  
3 0.03,  $n = 97$ ,  $p = 0.089$ ).



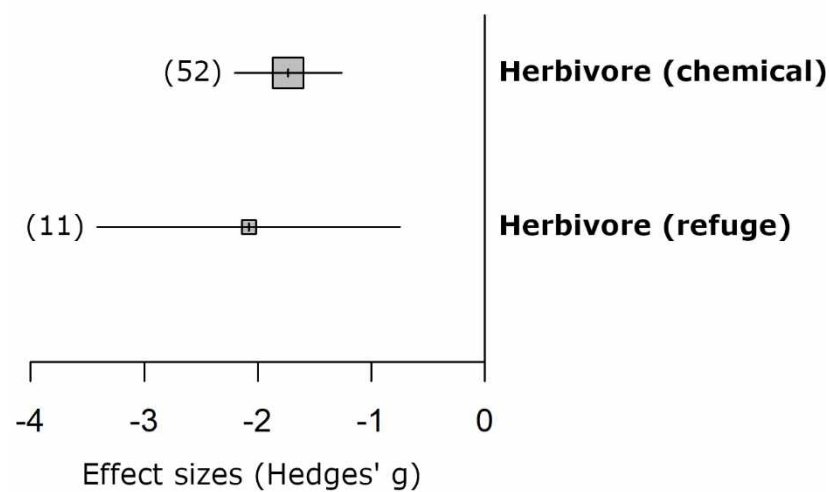
5 Figure 3. Meta-regressions showing how increases of natural enemies in mixed crops (relative  
6 to enemies found in monocrops) affected herbivores. Increases in predator numbers  
7 corresponded linearly with reductions in herbivore abundance in mixed crops (a), but  
8 parasitoid increases did not (b). All predictive variables were log-transformed for the analysis.  
9 Larger circles represent studies with larger weight in the model due to greater sample sizes  
10 and lower variance.

11

### 12 *Effects of chemical repellence/masking and refuge hypotheses*

13 Chemical and refuge effects reduced the number of herbivores on mixed crops in  
14 comparison to monocrops (chemical-repellent plants:  $g = -1.73$ , 95% CI -2.20 to -1.26,  $n =$   
15 52; refuge plants:  $g = -2.01$ , 95% CI -3.41 to -0.74,  $n = 11$ ; Fig. 4). There was no difference in  
16 the direction or strength of associational effects between these two AR mechanisms ( $Q =$   
17 0.23;  $p = 0.63$ ). Heterogeneity was high and significant for both groups (chemical-repellent  
18 plants:  $I^2 = 86\%$ ;  $\tau = 2.26$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ; refuge plants:  $I^2 = 89\%$ ;  $\tau = 4.14$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ). Subgroup

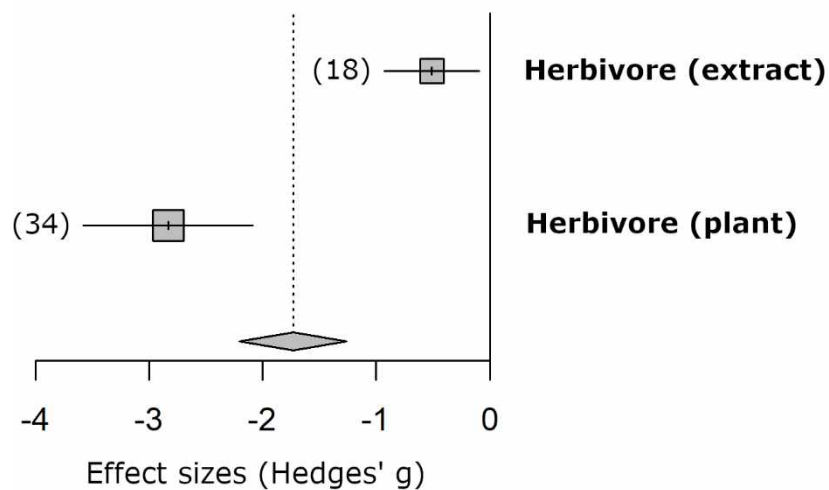
1 analysis involving only chemical-repellent plants showed that the effect of using live plants  
 2 was higher than using parts or extracts of plants (extract:  $g = -0.51$ , 95% CI -0.93 to -0.09,  $n =$   
 3 18; real plant:  $g = -2.83$ , 95% CI -3.58 to -2.09,  $n = 34$ ; Fig. 5), and the difference between  
 4 these two groups was significant ( $Q = 28.29$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ). Heterogeneity tests were significant  
 5 for both groups (extract:  $I^2 = 64\%$ ;  $\tau = 0.44$ ,  $p < 0.01$ ; real plant:  $I^2 = 88\%$ ;  $\tau = 3.92$ ,  $p <$   
 6 0.01).



7

8 Figure 4. Strength of associational resistance due to chemically-defensive plants and plant  
 9 refuges found in mixed crops and control monocrops. Squares represent the weighted mean of  
 10 each group; a larger weight—based on sample size and variance—is given to the group with  
 11 larger squares. Error bars indicate 95% CI. All results are significant, but the difference  
 12 between groups is not significant (see results for details). Numbers in parenthesis represent  
 13 the total number of studies involving each group.

14



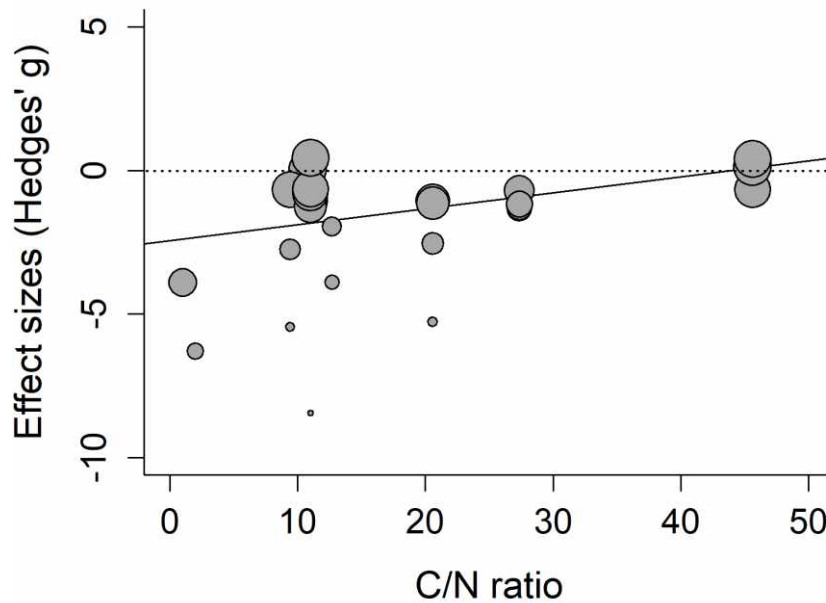
1

2 Figure 5. Strength of associational resistance (reduction in herbivore abundance) in studies  
 3 comparing chemical-repellent mixed crops and control monocrops. Herbivore (extract)  
 4 indicates studies using treatments with plant parts or extracts, while herbivore (plant)  
 5 indicates studies using treatments with live chemical-repellent crops. Squares represent the  
 6 weighted mean of each group; a larger weight—based on sample size and variance—is given  
 7 to the group with larger squares. Error bars indicate 95% CI. All results are significant.  
 8 Numbers in parentheses represent the total number of studies involving each group. The  
 9 center of the diamond (indicated by the dotted line) shows the pooled effect of plant extracts  
 10 and real plants on herbivores, while its edges represent 95% CI.

11

12 *Effects of plant trait quality*

13 Plant traits had limited effects on herbivores, where the only significant neighboring  
 14 plant trait was C/N ratio. Higher C/N values were associated with increased numbers of  
 15 herbivores on focal plants found in mixed crops ( $Q_m = 10.21$ ,  $p = 0.0014$ ,  $n = 27$ ; Fig. 6),  
 16 suggesting that low quality neighbors may trigger AS effects.



1

2 Figure 6. Meta-regression showing how C/N ratio of neighboring plants affects the abundance  
 3 of herbivores found on focal plants. Larger circles represent studies with larger weight in the  
 4 model.

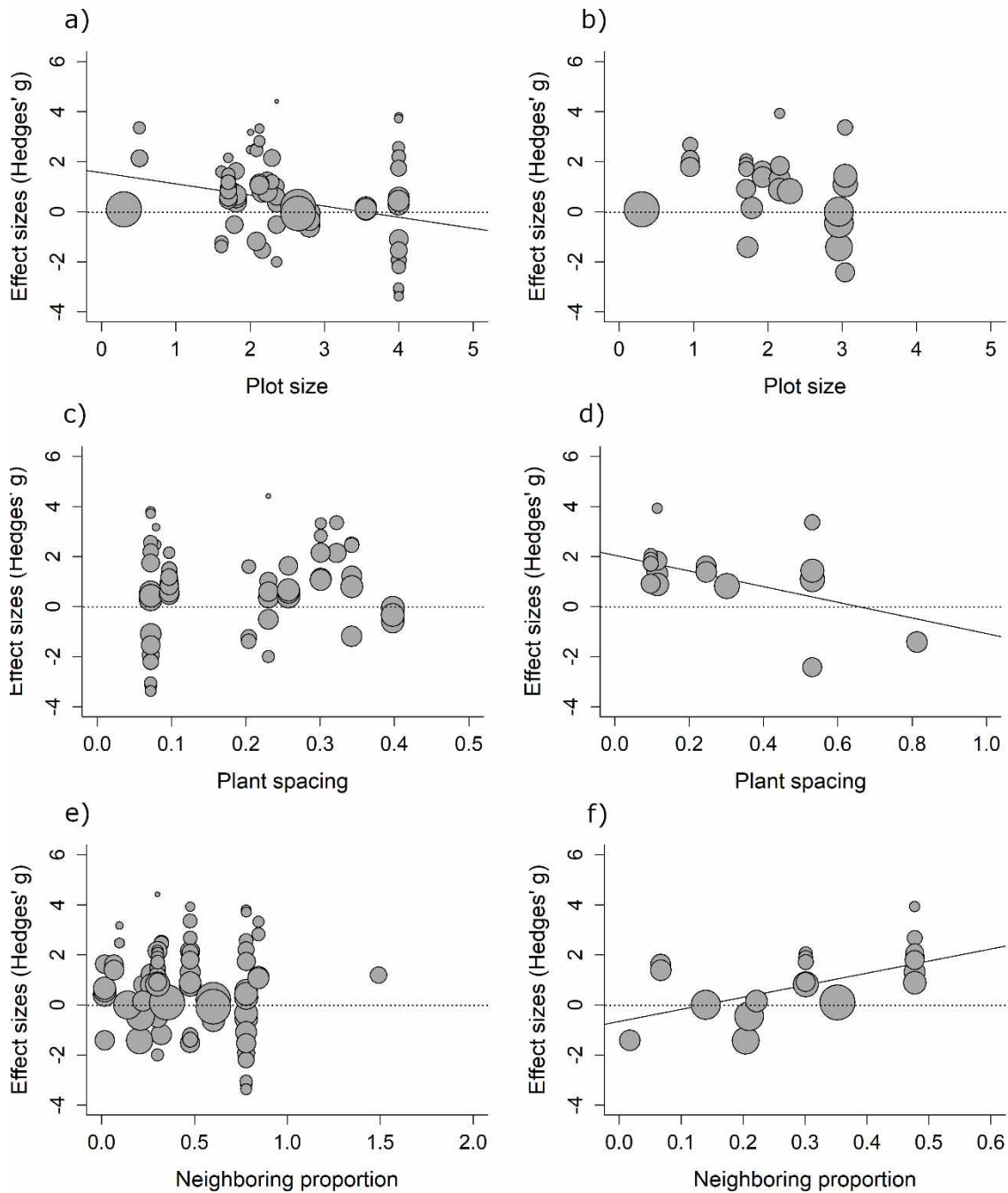
5

6 *Effects of plot size, plant proportion, and plant distancing*

7 Increases in plot size negatively affected the overall number of natural enemies  
 8 attracted by neighboring plants, in general ( $Q_m = 13.51$ ,  $p = 0.0002$ ,  $n = 97$ ). Separately the  
 9 effect was significant for predators ( $Q_m = 9.25$ ,  $p = 0.0024$ ,  $n = 71$ ; Fig 7a), but it was not for  
 10 parasitoids ( $Q_m = 2.31$ ,  $p = 0.13$ ,  $n = 26$ ; Fig 7b).

11 There was no effect of minimum plant spacing (row distance) on the attraction of  
 12 natural enemies (pooled) ( $Q_m = 0.36$ ,  $p = 0.55$ ,  $n = 81$ ) or predators only ( $Q_m = 0.13$ ,  $p = 0.72$ ,  
 13  $n = 65$ ; Fig 7c), but there was a negative effect on the attraction of parasitoids ( $Q_m = 5.16$ ,  $p =$   
 14  $0.023$ ,  $n = 16$ ; Fig 7d).

1           There was no effect of focal/neighborhood plant proportion on the attraction of natural  
2 enemies ( $Q_m = 0.73$ ,  $p = 0.39$ ,  $n = 94$ ) as well as predators specifically ( $Q_m = 1.66$ ,  $p = 0.19$ ,  $n$   
3  $= 72$ ; Fig. 7e). Nonetheless, we found a positive association between neighboring/focal plant  
4 proportion and the attraction of parasitoids ( $Q_m = 9.84$ ,  $p = 0.0017$ ,  $n = 22$ ; Fig. 7e). We also  
5 found that, within mixed crops, equal proportions of focal and neighboring plants tend to  
6 attract more predators ( $t_{1,73} = 3.45$ ,  $p = 0.001$ ), but that was not significant for parasitoids  
7 alone ( $t_{1,24} = 1.44$ ,  $p = 0.16$ ) and all natural enemies pooled ( $t_{1,99} = 1.86$ ,  $p = 0.065$ ).



1

2 Figure 7. Meta-regressions showing how plot size (m), plant spacing (cm) and  
 3 neighboring/focal plant proportion affected the attraction of predators (a, c and e) and  
 4 parasitoids (b, d, and f). Increases in plot size linearly reduced the number of predators found  
 5 in focal plants in mixed crop treatments (a); this effect was not observed for parasitoids (b).  
 6 Increases in plant spacing did not affect predators (c), but had a negative effect on the  
 7 attraction of parasitoids (d). Increases in neighboring proportion relative to focal plants had no

1 effect on predators, but increased the attraction of parasitoids (f). All predictor variables were  
2 log-transformed for the analysis. Larger circles represent studies with larger weight in the  
3 model.

4

#### 5 *Discussion*

6 The main identified AR mechanism was the natural enemies (found in 43 studies),  
7 followed by the production of chemical repellents, and refuge. All these mechanisms were  
8 associated with reduced numbers of herbivores. C/N ratio of neighboring plants was  
9 correlated with increased numbers of herbivores on focal plants, suggesting that herbivores  
10 can choose host plants based on the quality of neighboring plants. Plot size was negatively  
11 associated with the number of predators, but there was no association with parasitoids.  
12 Increased proportions of neighboring plants were associated with an increased abundance of  
13 parasitoids, while plant row distance was negatively associated with the abundance of  
14 parasitoids. These results provide evidence of the importance of spatial variables in AR  
15 studies.

16 We observed that neighboring plants increased the availability of natural enemies  
17 (predators and parasitoids), and that increases in predators were associated with reduced  
18 numbers of herbivores. Natural enemies were already known to increase with landscape  
19 complexity (e.g., Langelotto and Denno 2004, Chaplin-Kramer et al. 2011, Letourneau et al.  
20 2011), but, unlike similar meta-analyses and review studies, we specifically showed that focal  
21 plants can experience increases in natural enemy availability due to associational effects with  
22 neighboring plants (Fig. 2). Those effects are also shaped by scale and spatial variables such  
23 as plant spacing and the relative proportion of neighboring and focal plants (Fig. 7).  
24 Neighboring plants attracted a variety of natural enemies—including ladybugs, spiders, ants,

1 and parasitoid wasps and flies. The attraction of natural enemies, however, can be attributed  
2 to many sorts of plant attributes. For instance, natural enemies can use neighboring plants as  
3 shelters, nesting sites, or even as food resources (e.g., pollen, nectar), and after visiting or  
4 stablishing on those plants, these predators, especially generalists, can conveniently feed on  
5 herbivores from focal plants. Increases in landscape complexity also benefits natural enemies  
6 by reducing the level of cannibalism (Langellotto and Denno 2006).

7         Spatial variables also had considerable effects on natural enemies' abundance. Plot  
8 size had a negative effect on predators, while plant spacing had a negative effect on  
9 parasitoids. Large plots can reduce the ability of predators to move within the vegetation (see  
10 Bommarco and Banks 2002, Champagne et al. 2016), while large plant spacing can reduce the  
11 likelihood of a plant's visual and chemical cues being detected by parasitoids. Interestingly,  
12 higher proportions of neighbors were associated with higher numbers of parasitoids, but not  
13 predators. Studying ecological systems at distinct scales conveys opportunities and challenges  
14 for those who seek to understand the extent to which neighboring plants can affect focal  
15 plants in individual and population levels (Underwood et al. 2014, Sato 2018).

16         Although natural enemies tend to be more common in conserved and complex  
17 environments (reviewed by Chaplin-Kramer et al. 2011, Wan et al. 2020), they do not  
18 necessarily provide better control of herbivores (Cohen and Crowder 2017). This might  
19 explain why we only observed controlling effects of predators (not parasitoids) on herbivores.  
20 Although parasitism rates were higher in mixed crops, our results suggest that parasitoids  
21 have limited effects on herbivore numbers, overall. The reason for this result is not clear, but  
22 we suggest that the higher prey and plant host specificity of parasitoids might limit their  
23 biological control potential (Vattala et al. 2006). Furthermore, plant diversity itself can  
24 enhance the vegetal heterogeneity and may ultimately reduce the ability of parasitoids to track  
25 herbivores within the vegetation (Bommarco and Banks 2002, Chaplin-Kramer et al. 2011).



1 Complex systems emit a wide array of visual and chemical cues that may disrupt the ability of  
2 natural enemies to find their prey and this may be particularly harmful to parasitoids due to  
3 their higher specificity. In fact, generalist predators are usually better biological agents than  
4 specialists in diversified environments due to an increased availability of alternative prey  
5 (Letourneau 1990). our synthesis suggests that predators are overall better

6           It is a real challenge to demonstrate causal links between an increase in natural  
7 enemies and a resultant decline in herbivore numbers (see Chaplin-Kramer et al. 2011,  
8 Letourneau et al. 2011). Herbivore decreases could be correlated with other factors associated  
9 with increased plant diversity (Barbosa et al. 2009). In fact, negative associations between  
10 natural enemies and herbivores is not even certain, as some studies concluded that diverse  
11 herbivore communities enhance the abundance of natural enemies (Dyer and Letourneau  
12 2003, Pearson and Dyer 2006). Regardless, considering the data on natural enemies'  
13 experiments, we found two key results that support a causal link between natural enemies  
14 increase and herbivore decrease. First, we found a negative correlation between natural enemy  
15 diversity and herbivore diversity, and second, and more importantly, we observed that  
16 increases in plant diversity (monocrops vs. mixed crops) could not explain, by themselves, the  
17 reduction of herbivores on focal plants. Taken together, these results support a top down  
18 control of predators via interspecific associational effects.

19           Other AR mechanisms, including chemical compounds and refuge plants, also  
20 decreased the number of herbivores. However, using real plants on mixed plant treatments  
21 reduced herbivores even more than using plant extracts or parts of plants to simulate  
22 neighboring plants, implying that other mechanisms besides chemical compounds (e.g.,  
23 refuge) might be benefiting the focal plants. It is important to note that the potential chemical  
24 effects of neighboring plants are likely to be diverse, so the chemical mechanism leading to  
25 AR can in fact be broke down more refined mechanisms. In fact, some studies fitting the

1 chemical mechanism category can also be considered in other categories such as the natural  
2 enemy category since some plants use VOCs to attract natural enemies of herbivores (Zhang  
3 et al. 2017). Nevertheless, most studies used in this synthesis consider volatiles produced by  
4 plants as repellents or having masking properties. Many neighboring plants selected in these  
5 kinds of experiments are known for producing chemicals with strong odors (e.g., garlic),  
6 which would drive away potential herbivores. Conversely, plants with masking chemicals can  
7 produce volatiles that prevent herbivores from finding host plants, functioning as a form of  
8 camouflage (Schröder and Hilker 2008). Such masking effects are certainly the mechanisms  
9 of some studies investigating the resource concentration hypothesis and should especially  
10 affect specialists and chemically-orienting herbivores (see Marquis and Moura 2021).

11 We found that the sampled plant traits had limited effects on herbivores. Rather, C/N  
12 ratio of neighboring plants was positively correlated with the abundance herbivores of focal  
13 plants. This suggests that low quality neighbors might spill-off herbivores onto focal plants,  
14 leading to AS effects. This outcome is precisely the opposite expected by previous models  
15 (see Agrawal 2004, Agrawal et al. 2006). Studies investigating the effects of plant diversity  
16 on herbivores and natural enemies are usually performed in natural communities. On one  
17 hand, studies in natural communities can potentially provide answers more closely related  
18 with real conditions. On the other hand, natural communities are rather complex, and results  
19 across studies can be conflicting due to a plethora of confounding factors, including high  
20 variation in the scale at which the experiment is conducted to inconsistent variable definitions  
21 and measurements (Langellotto and Denno 2004, Chaplin-Kramer et al. 2011). Since our  
22 meta-analyses only included relatively well-controlled experiments with mixed and control  
23 crops, a lower number of confounding effects is expected. We argue that our results  
24 considering small-sampled analyses (e.g., refuge effects) should be relatively consistent, and

1 that causal links between variables such as predator and herbivore abundance should more  
2 reliable.

3 Our review shows that AR effects can be caused by many different factors, so it is  
4 important to take a step forward and discuss the mechanisms behind the plant diversity  
5 consequences on animals. Our study is the first synthesis evaluating the mechanistic effects of  
6 AR while combining the influence of plant traits and spatial variables. Future studies should  
7 be aware of the distinguished influences of predators and parasitoids in biological control  
8 practices and the considerable effects of scale.

### 9 *References*

- 10 Agrawal AA (2004) Resistance and susceptibility of milkweed: Competition, root herbivory,  
11 and plant genetic variation. *Ecology* 85:2118–2133. <https://doi.org/10.1890/03-4084>
- 12 Agrawal AA, Lau JA, Hamback PA (2006) Community heterogeneity and the evolution of  
13 interactions between plants and insect herbivores. *Q Rev Biol* 81:349–376.  
14 <https://doi.org/10.1086/511529>
- 15 Atsatt PR, O’Dowd DJ (1976) Plant defense guilds. *Science* (80- ) 193:24–29
- 16 Bach CE (1979) Effects of plant diversity and time of colonization on an herbivore-plant  
17 interaction. *Oecologia* 44:319–326
- 18 Bach CE (1984) Plant spatial pattern and herbivore population dynamics: plant factors  
19 affecting the movement patterns of a tropical cucurbit specialist (*Acalymma innubum*).  
20 *Ecology* 65:175–190
- 21 Baraza E, Zamora R, Hodar JA (2006) Conditional outcomes in plant-herbivore interactions:  
22 neighbours matter. *Oikos* 113:148–156. [https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0030-](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0030-1299.2006.14265.x)  
23 [1299.2006.14265.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0030-1299.2006.14265.x)

- 1 Barbosa P, Hines J, Kaplan I, et al (2009) Associational resistance and associational  
2 susceptibility: having right or wrong neighbors. *Annu Rev Ecol Evol Syst* 40:1–20
- 3 Barman JC, Campbell SA, Zeng X (2016) Exposure to guava affects citrus olfactory cues and  
4 attractiveness to *Diaphorina citri* (Hemiptera: Psyllidae). *Environ Entomol* 45:694–699
- 5 Barone JA (2000) Comparison of Herbivores and Herbivory in the Canopy and Understory  
6 for Two Tropical Tree Species 1. *Biotropica* 32:307–317
- 7 Batch CE (1984) Plant spatial pattern and herbivore population dynamics: plant factors  
8 affecting the movement patterns of a tropical cucurbit specialist (*Acalymma innubum*).  
9 *Ecology* 65:175–190
- 10 Bergvall UA, Rautio P, Kesti K, Tuomi J, Leimar O (2006) Associational effects of plant  
11 defences in relation to within- and between-patch food choice by a mammalian  
12 herbivore: neighbour contrast susceptibility and defence. *Oecologia*, 147:253–260
- 13 Borenstein M, Hedges L V, Higgins JPT, Rothstein HR (2010) A basic introduction to fixed-  
14 effect and random-effects models for meta-analysis. *Res Synth Methods* 1:97–111
- 15 Bronstein JL (2009) The evolution of facilitation and mutualism. *J Ecol* 97:1160–1170
- 16 Castagneyrol B, Bonal D, Damien M, et al (2017) Bottom-up and top-down effects of tree  
17 species diversity on leaf insect herbivory. *Ecol Evol* 7:3520–3531
- 18 Castagneyrol B, Régolini M, Jactel H (2014) Tree species composition rather than diversity  
19 triggers associational resistance to the pine processionary moth. *Basic Appl Ecol*  
20 15:516–523
- 21 Champagne E, Tremblay JP, Cote SD (2016) Spatial extent of neighboring plants influences  
22 the strength of associational effects on mammal herbivory. *Ecosphere* 7:13.  
23 <https://doi.org/10.1002/ecs2.1371>

- 1 Chaplin-Kramer R, O'Rourke ME, Blitzer EJ, Kremen C (2011) A meta-analysis of crop pest  
2 and natural enemy response to landscape complexity. *Ecol Lett* 14:922–932
- 3 Cohen AL, Crowder DW (2017) The impacts of spatial and temporal complexity across  
4 landscapes on biological control: a review. *Curr Opin insect Sci* 20:13–18
- 5 Constabel CP, Barbehenn R (2008) Defensive roles of polyphenol oxidase in plants. In:  
6 Induced plant resistance to herbivory. Springer, pp 253–270
- 7 Coverdale TC, Goheen JR, Palmer TM, Pringle RM (2018) Good neighbors make good  
8 defenses: associational refuges reduce defense investment in African savanna plants.  
9 *Ecology* 99:1724–1736
- 10 Coverdale TC, McGeary IJ, O'Connell RD, et al (2019) Strong but opposing effects of  
11 associational resistance and susceptibility on defense phenotype in an African savanna  
12 plant. *Oikos* 128:1772–1782
- 13 Duffey SS, Stout MJ (1996) Antinutritive and toxic components of plant defense against  
14 insects. *Arch Insect Biochem Physiol Publ Collab with Entomol Soc Am* 32:3–37
- 15 Dyer LA, Letourneau D (2003) Top-down and bottom-up diversity cascades in detrital vs.  
16 living food webs. *Ecol Lett* 6:60–68
- 17 Dyer LA, Singer MS, Lill JT, et al (2007) Host specificity of Lepidoptera in tropical and  
18 temperate forests. *Nature* 448:696
- 19 Feeny P (1976) Plant apparency and chemical defense. *Biochem Interact between plants*  
20 *insects* 1–40
- 21 Hambäck PA, Ågren J, Ericson L (2000) Associational resistance: insect damage to purple  
22 loosestrife reduced in thickets of sweet gale. *Ecology* 81:1784–1794

- 1 Hambäck PA, Beckerman AP (2003) Herbivory and plant resource competition: a review of  
2 two interacting interactions. *Oikos* 101:26–37
- 3 Hambäck PA, Inouye BD, Andersson P, Underwood N (2014) Effects of plant neighborhoods  
4 on plant–herbivore interactions: resource dilution and associational effects. *Ecology*  
5 95:1370–1383
- 6 Higgins JPT, Thompson SG, Deeks JJ, Altman DG (2003) Measuring inconsistency in meta-  
7 analyses. *Bmj* 327:557–560
- 8 Hoffman JIE (2015) *Biostatistics for medical and biomedical practitioners*. Academic Press
- 9 Holt RD, Bonsall MB (2017) Apparent competition. *Annu Rev Ecol Evol Syst* 48:447–471
- 10 Huang Y, Wang L, Wang D, Zeng DH, Liu C (2016) How does the foraging behavior of large  
11 herbivores cause different associational plant defenses? *Scientific Reports* 6:20561
- 12 Jezorek H, Stiling P, Carpenter J (2011) Ant predation on an invasive herbivore: can an  
13 extrafloral nectar-producing plant provide associational resistance to *Opuntia*  
14 individuals? *Biol Invasions* 13:2261–2273
- 15 Jiao Z, Jaworski CC, Lu Y, et al (2019) Maize fields are a potential sink for an outbreaking  
16 mirid bug pest in Chinese Bt-cotton agricultural landscapes. *Agric Ecosyst Environ*  
17 279:122–129
- 18 Karban R (1997) Neighbourhood affects a plant’s risk of herbivory and subsequent success.  
19 *Ecol Entomol* 22:433–439
- 20 Karban R, Baldwin IT, Baxter KJ, et al (2000) Communication between plants: induced  
21 resistance in wild tobacco plants following clipping of neighboring sagebrush.  
22 *Oecologia* 125:66–71

- 1 Kim TN (2017) How plant neighborhood composition influences herbivory: Testing four  
2 mechanisms of associational resistance and susceptibility. *PLoS One* 12:e0176499
- 3 Kost C, Heil M (2006) Herbivore-induced plant volatiles induce an indirect defence in  
4 neighbouring plants. *J Ecol* 94:619–628
- 5 Kunstler G, Falster D, Coomes DA, et al (2016) Plant functional traits have globally  
6 consistent effects on competition. *Nature* 529:204–207
- 7 Kunstler G, Lavergne S, Courbaud B, et al (2012) Competitive interactions between forest  
8 trees are driven by species' trait hierarchy, not phylogenetic or functional similarity:  
9 implications for forest community assembly. *Ecol Lett* 15:831–840
- 10 Langellotto GA, Denno RF (2004) Responses of invertebrate natural enemies to complex-  
11 structured habitats: a meta-analytical synthesis. *Oecologia* 139:1–10
- 12 Langellotto GA, Denno RF (2006) Refuge from cannibalism in complex-structured habitats:  
13 implications for the accumulation of invertebrate predators. *Ecol Entomol* 31:575–581
- 14 Letourneau DK (1986) Associational resistance in squash monocultures and polycultures in  
15 tropical Mexico. *Environ Entomol* 15:285–292
- 16 Letourneau DK (1990) Abundance patterns of leafhopper enemies in pure and mixed stands.  
17 *Environ Entomol* 19:505–509. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/19.3.505>
- 18 Letourneau DK (1995) Associational susceptibility: effects of cropping pattern and fertilizer  
19 on Malawian bean fly levels. *Ecol Appl* 5:823–829
- 20 Letourneau DK, Armbrrecht I, Salguero B, et al (2011) Does plant diversity benefit  
21 agroecosystems-A synthetic review, Appendixes

- 1 Marquis RJ, Moura RF (2021) Escape as a Mechanism of Plant Resistance Against  
2 Herbivores. In: Del-Claro K., Torezan-Silingardi H.M. (eds) Plant-Animal Interactions.  
3 Springer, Cham. [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-66877-8\\_3](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-66877-8_3)  
4
- 5 Mathis KA, Bronstein JL (2020) Our current understanding of commensalism. *Annu Rev*  
6 *Ecol Evol Syst* 51:167–189
- 7 McNaughton SJ (1978) Serengeti ungulates: feeding selectivity influences the effectiveness of  
8 plant defense guilds. *Science* (80- ) 199:806–807
- 9 Mulder CPH, Ruess RW (1998) Effects of herbivory on arrowgrass: interactions between  
10 geese, neighboring plants, and abiotic factors. *Ecol Monogr* 68:275–293
- 11 Otway SJ, Hector A, Lawton JH (2005) Resource dilution effects on specialist insect  
12 herbivores in a grassland biodiversity experiment. *J Anim Ecol* 74:234–240
- 13 Pearse IS, Harris DJ, Karban R, Sih A (2013) Predicting novel herbivore–plant interactions.  
14 *Oikos* 122:1554–1564
- 15 Pearse IS, Hipp AL (2009) Phylogenetic and trait similarity to a native species predict  
16 herbivory on non-native oaks. *Proc Natl Acad Sci* 106:18097–18102
- 17 Pearson C V, Dyer LA (2006) Trophic diversity in two grassland ecosystems. *J Insect Sci* 6:
- 18 Pérez-Harguindeguy N, Díaz S, Vendramini F, et al (2003) Leaf traits and herbivore selection  
19 in the field and in cafeteria experiments. *Austral Ecol* 28:642–650
- 20 Piironen T, Nyeko P, Roininen H (2014) Canopy openness in gaps determines the influence  
21 of herbaceous climbers and insect folivory on the survival of a tropical pioneer tree,  
22 *Neoboutonia macrocalyx* Pax. *Afr J Ecol* 52:41–49



- 1 Plath M, Dorn S, Riedel J, et al (2012) Associational resistance and associational  
2 susceptibility: specialist herbivores show contrasting responses to tree stand  
3 diversification. *Oecologia* 169:477–487
- 4 Rausher MD (1981) The effect of native vegetation on the susceptibility of *Aristolochia*  
5 *reticulata* (Aristolochiaceae) to herbivore attack. *Ecology* 62:1187–1195
- 6 Risch SJ (1981) Insect herbivore abundance in tropical monocultures and polycultures: an  
7 experimental test of two hypotheses. *Ecology* 62:1325–1340
- 8 Root RB (1973) Organization of a plant-arthropod association in simple and diverse habitats:  
9 the fauna of collards (*Brassica oleracea*). *Ecol Monogr* 43:95–124
- 10 Rosumek FB, Silveira FAO, Neves F de S, et al (2009) Ants on plants: a meta-analysis of the  
11 role of ants as plant biotic defenses. *Oecologia* 160:537–549
- 12 Sato Y (2018) Associational effects and the maintenance of polymorphism in plant defense  
13 against herbivores: review and evidence. *Plant Species Biol* 33:91–108
- 14 Schröder R, Hilker M (2008) The relevance of background odor in resource location by  
15 insects: a behavioral approach. *Bioscience* 58:308–316
- 16 Schuldt A, Baruffol M, Böhnke M, et al (2010) Tree diversity promotes insect herbivory in  
17 subtropical forests of south-east China. *J Ecol* 98:917–926
- 18 Shelton AM, Badenes-Perez FR (2006) Concepts and applications of trap cropping in pest  
19 management. *Annu Rev Entomol* 51:285–308
- 20 Stamps WT, Linit MJ (1997) Plant diversity and arthropod communities: Implications for  
21 temperate agroforestry. *Agrofor Syst* 39:73

- 1 Tahvanainen JO, Root RB (1972) The influence of vegetational diversity on the population  
2 ecology of a specialized herbivore, *Phyllotreta cruciferae* (Coleoptera: Chrysomelidae).  
3 *Oecologia* 10:321–346
- 4 Underwood N, Inouye BD, Hamback PA (2014) A conceptual framework for associational  
5 effects: when do neighbors matter and how would we know? *Q Rev Biol* 89:1–19.  
6 <https://doi.org/10.1086/674991>
- 7 Uriarte M, Swenson NG, Chazdon RL, et al (2010) Trait similarity, shared ancestry and the  
8 structure of neighbourhood interactions in a subtropical wet forest: implications for  
9 community assembly. *Ecol Lett* 13:1503–1514
- 10 Vandermeer J, Armbrrecht I, De la Mora A, et al (2019) The community ecology of herbivore  
11 regulation in an agroecosystem: Lessons from complex systems. *Bioscience* 69:974–  
12 996
- 13 Vattala HD, Wratten SD, Phillips CB, Wäckers FL (2006) The influence of flower  
14 morphology and nectar quality on the longevity of a parasitoid biological control agent.  
15 *Biol Control* 39:179–185
- 16 Wahl M, Hay ME (1995) Associational resistance and shared doom: effects of epibiosis on  
17 herbivory. *Oecologia* 102:329–340
- 18 Wan NF, Zheng XR, Fu LW, et al (2020) Global synthesis of effects of plant species diversity  
19 on trophic groups and interactions. *Nat Plants* 6:503–510
- 20 Rasband (2019) ImageJ, US National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, Maryland, USA. 1997–  
21 2014

1 Zhang Z, Zhou C, Xu Y, et al (2017) Effects of intercropping tea with aromatic plants on  
2 population dynamics of arthropods in Chinese tea plantations. J Pest Sci (2004) 90:227–  
3 237  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13

## 1 **Conclusão geral**

2           Nesta tese avaliamos diversos aspectos a respeito de interações mutualistas entre  
3 formigas e plantas com nectários extraflorais, alguns possíveis desdobramentos dessas  
4 interações em termos de interações associativas entre plantas do Cerrado, e, por fim,  
5 realizamos uma ampla revisão quali-quantitativa a fim de estudar os efeitos associativos de  
6 forma mais ampla.

7           No Capítulo 1, observamos que maiores abundâncias de ninhos estiveram relacionadas  
8 a uma menor herbivoria foliar e maior produção de frutos, enquanto maiores riquezas de  
9 ninhos estiveram associadas a aumentos em herbivoria. Todavia, não houve relação entre a  
10 riqueza de ninhos e a produção de frutos. Além disso, observamos que indivíduos de *Smilax*  
11 *polyantha* tiveram menos ninhos próximos de si quando estiveram em contato com um  
12 elevado número de plantas vizinhas com NEFs. Conclui-se, portanto, que a distribuição  
13 espacial dos ninhos de formiga é fundamental nas relações entre formigas e plantas com  
14 NEFs, onde ambas as plantas e formigas parecem competir pelos serviços um do outro. A  
15 inclusão da abundância e riqueza de ninhos de formiga em modelos ecológicos pode fornecer  
16 novas pistas a respeito de como as relações entre formigas e plantas são estruturadas.

17           Já no Capítulo 2, observamos que as plantas suporte com nectários extraflorais  
18 beneficiaram indiretamente a trepadeira *Smilax polyantha* por meio do compartilhamento de  
19 defesas bióticas efetuadas por formigas mutualistas. As espécies de plantas suporte com  
20 nectários extraflorais alteraram a composição e diversidade de formigas visitantes de *S.*  
21 *polyantha*, o que conseqüentemente contribuiu para a redução da herbivoria foliar e assimetria  
22 flutuante da mesma. Apesar disso, não observamos diferenças na produção de frutos entre os  
23 dois grupos de *S. polyantha* estudados (*S. polyantha* associada à espécies de plantas suporte  
24 com ou sem nectários extraflorais). Concluímos que interações mutualistas formadas a partir

1 de defesas bióticas podem também beneficiar plantas vizinhas por meio da redução de danos  
2 por herbivoria. Estudos futuros devem investigar a amplitude de tais efeitos associativos por  
3 meio de potenciais impactos na estruturação de comunidades vegetais.

4 Por fim, no Capítulo 3, concluímos que a resistência associativa pode atuar por uma  
5 série de mecanismos distintos, sendo o compartilhamento de defesas bióticas pelas plantas  
6 vizinhas o principal mecanismo identificado na literatura. Além de constatarmos que o  
7 aumento da diversidade de plantas vizinhas favorece a atração de inimigos naturais,  
8 demonstramos que os predadores podem controlar a pressão da herbivoria em plantas focais.  
9 Os efeitos de escala e a proporção relativa entre plantas focais e vizinhas apresentaram  
10 consideráveis efeitos na atração de predadores naturais. Ademais, observamos que as plantas  
11 vizinhas controlam os herbívoros em plantas focais por meio da produção de compostos  
12 químicos e pela atuação como barreira física (refúgio). Surpreendentemente, os traços  
13 vegetais amostrados tiveram efeitos limitados sobre os herbívoros, apenas a qualidade da  
14 folha de plantas vizinhas (razão entre carbono e nitrogênio) teve efeito significativo sobre os  
15 herbívoros.

16 Sugerimos, por fim, que as interações positivas entre plantas apresentam grande  
17 potencial para a estruturação de comunidades. Mecanismos fundamentais de resistência  
18 vegetal, como as defesas bióticas, dependem não somente da relação direta entre a planta  
19 produtora de recurso e a formiga mutualista, mas também da estrutura vegetal local e regional  
20 como um todo. Em um planeta ameaçado por constantes impactos antrópicos, é fundamental  
21 não apenas a conservação da diversidade vegetal, mas a conservação das interações  
22 ecológicas. Como demonstrado nesta tese, o aumento da diversidade vegetal está associado ao  
23 aumento da diversidade de inimigos naturais (predadores e parasitóides) e ao controle de  
24 insetos herbívoros. Portanto, além de potenciais benefícios econômicos, a conservação da

1 diversidade vegetal pode aumentar a resiliência da comunidades naturais por meio do  
2 aumento da diversidade das faunas local e regional.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

# 1 Apêndice

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

1 **Capítulo 1**

2 Lista de espécies de formigas amostradas (Supplementary material 1)

3

transect	plant	nest	ant species
1	1	36	Camponotus crassus
1	1	37	Ectatomma tuberculatum
1	1	38	Pseudomyrmex sp.
1	1	39	Pheidole sp.
1	1	33	Camponotus crassus
1	1	29	Pheidole sp.
1	1	31	Camponotus crassus
1	1	32	Pheidole sp.
1	1	30	Ectatomma opaciventre
1	1	34	Pheidole sp.
1	1	35	Camponotus crassus
1	1	44	Camponotus crassus
1	1	45	Pheidole sp.
1	1	43	Pheidole sp.
1	1	40	Pheidole sp.
1	1	41	Camponotus crassus
1	1	42	Pheidole sp.
1	1	46	Camponotus crassus
1	1	47	Pheidole sp.
1	2	48	Linepithema sp.
1	2	50	Ectatomma edentatum
1	2	58	Pheidole sp.
1	2	49	Camponotus sp.
1	2	51	Ectatomma edentatum
1	2	53	Pheidole sp.
1	2	52	Camponotus sp.
1	2	55	Pheidole sp.
1	2	57	Neoponera sp.
1	2	56	Pheidole sp.
1	2	64	Camponotus sp.
1	2	59	Pheidole sp.
1	2	61	Camponotus crassus
1	2	60	Pheidole sp.
1	2	62	Linepithema sp.
1	2	63	Ectatomma tuberculatum
1	3	65	Pheidole sp.
1	3	66	Ectatomma edentatum
1	3	67	Pheidole sp.
1	3	72	Crematogaster sp.
1	3	68	Ectatomma opaciventre



1	3	71	Camponotus crassus
1	3	70	Pheidole sp.
1	3	69	Ectatomma edentatum
1	3	84	Linepithema sp.
1	3	83	Camponotus crassus
1	3	82	Linepithema sp.
1	3	42	Pheidole sp.
1	3	46	Camponotus crassus
1	3	47	Pheidole sp.
1	3	53	Pheidole sp.
1	3	52	Camponotus sp.
2	1	1	Pheidole sp.
2	1	15	Pheidole sp.
2	1	6	Camponotus sp.
2	1	11	Camponotus crassus
2	1	19	Neoponera sp.
2	1	13	Camponotus crassus
2	1	20	Camponotus crassus
2	1	12	Camponotus crassus
2	1	16	Dorymyrmex sp.
2	1	3	Ectatomma edentatum
2	1	8	Pheidole sp.
2	1	7	Pheidole sp.
2	1	17	Pheidole sp.
2	1	14	Camponotus crassus
2	1	18	Ectatomma tuberculatum
2	2	5	Camponotus sp.
2	2	23	Cephalotes pusillus
2	2	22	Camponotus crassus
2	2	21	Camponotus crassus
2	2	4	Camponotus crassus
2	2	24	Ectatomma tuberculatum
2	2	25	Camponotus crassus
2	2	7	Pheidole sp.
2	2	8	Pheidole sp.
2	2	3	Ectatomma edentatum
2	2	27	Camponotus sp.
2	2	28	Camponotus sp.
2	2	9	Camponotus sp.
3	1	74	Pheidole sp.
3	1	81	Camponotus crassus
3	1	75	Linepithema sp.
3	1	80	Ectatomma opaciventre
3	1	79	Ectatomma tuberculatum
3	1	76	Pheidole sp.
3	1	78	Pheidole sp.

3	1	77	Camponotus crassus
3	1	73	Pheidole sp.
3	1	92	Linepithema sp.
3	1	93	Camponotus crassus
3	1	97	Camponotus crassus
3	1	96	Pseudomyrmex sp.
3	1	88	Pheidole sp.
3	1	94	Camponotus crassus
3	1	91	Camponotus sp.
3	1	90	Pheidole sp.
3	1	89	Ectatomma opaciventre
3	1	87	Pheidole sp.
3	1	86	Ectatomma opaciventre
3	1	98	Solenopsis sp.
3	2	103	Ectatomma opaciventre
3	2	101	Linepithema sp.
3	2	102	Pheidole sp.
3	2	108	Solenopsis sp.
3	2	111	Camponotus crassus
3	2	104	Ectatomma opaciventre
3	2	106	Solenopsis sp.
3	2	99	Pheidole sp.
3	2	100	Neoponera sp.
3	2	105	Linepithema sp.
3	2	109	Crematogaster sp.
3	2	110	Camponotus crassus
3	2	114	Pheidole sp.
3	2	116	Camponotus crassus
3	2	115	Pheidole sp.
3	2	120	Ectatomma opaciventre
3	2	112	Camponotus renggeri
3	2	121	Camponotus crassus
3	2	113	Pheidole sp.
3	2	122	Ectatomma opaciventre
3	3	118	Pheidole sp.
3	3	119	Pheidole sp.
3	3	117	Pheidole sp.
3	3	125	Camponotus crassus
3	3	126	Crematogaster sp.
3	3	106	Solenopsis sp.
3	3	87	Pheidole sp.
3	3	86	Ectatomma opaciventre
3	3	104	Ectatomma opaciventre
3	3	111	Camponotus crassus
3	3	123	Pheidole sp.
3	3	124	Crematogaster sp.

3	3	131	Ectatomma opaciventre
3	3	127	Atta sp.
3	3	132	Ectatomma tuberculatum
3	3	128	Camponotus crassus
3	3	129	Pheidole sp.
3	3	130	Camponotus crassus
4	1	136	Ectatomma edentatum
4	1	135	Camponotus crassus
4	1	139	Camponotus crassus
4	1	138	Ectatomma edentatum
4	1	137	Camponotus crassus
4	1	141	Pheidole sp.
4	1	142	Trachymyrmex sp.
4	1	133	Gnamptogenys sp.
4	1	134	Ectatomma edentatum
4	1	140	Pheidole sp.
4	1	150	Cephalotes pusillus
4	1	144	Camponotus crassus
4	1	145	Ectatomma edentatum
4	1	146	Pheidole sp.
4	1	147	Ectatomma opaciventre
4	1	148	Camponotus crassus
4	1	149	Pseudomyrmex sp.
4	1	143	Pheidole sp.
4	1	151	Camponotus crassus
4	2	152	Pheidole sp.
4	2	158	Ectatomma permagnum
4	2	154	Ectatomma permagnum
4	2	156	Pheidole sp.
4	2	155	Pheidole sp.
4	2	153	Ectatomma opaciventre
4	2	159	Pheidole sp.
4	2	157	Ectatomma opaciventre
4	2	160	Neoponera sp.
4	2	161	Crematogaster sp.
4	2	140	Pheidole sp.
4	2	133	Gnamptogenys sp.
4	2	134	Ectatomma edentatum
4	2	162	Pheidole sp.
4	2	166	Ectatomma edentatum
4	2	165	Pseudomyrmex sp.
4	2	164	Pheidole sp.
4	2	163	Crematogaster sp.
5	1	168	Crematogaster sp.
5	1	170	Camponotus blandus
5	1	169	Ectatomma brunneum

5	1	167	Solenopsis sp.
5	1	171	Camponotus sp.
5	1	182	Camponotus blandus
5	1	181	Pheidole sp.
5	1	183	Cephalotes pusillus
5	1	184	Camponotus blandus
5	1	186	Ectatomma opaciventre
5	1	172	Pheidole sp.
5	1	173	Camponotus blandus
5	1	185	Ectatomma opaciventre
5	1	177	Camponotus blandus
5	1	178	Pheidole sp.
5	1	179	Ectatomma sp.
5	1	180	Camponotus sp.
5	1	197	Solenopsis sp.
5	1	199	Camponotus blandus
5	1	196	Atta sp.
5	1	175	Pheidole sp.
5	1	174	Camponotus blandus
5	2	192	Pheidole sp.
5	2	188	Camponotus crassus
5	2	200	Camponotus blandus
5	2	193	Ectatomma brunneum
5	2	187	Ectatomma brunneum
5	2	189	Solenopsis sp.
5	2	198	Camponotus melanoticus
5	2	190	Ectatomma opaciventre
5	2	191	Pheidole sp.
5	2	194	Ectatomma opaciventre
5	2	195	Camponotus crassus
5	2	196	Atta sp.
5	2	202	Ectatomma brunneum
5	2	203	Pheidole sp.
5	2	204	Camponotus crassus
5	2	201	Crematogaster sp.
5	2	205	Camponotus blandus
5	2	206	Camponotus sp.
5	2	207	Pheidole sp.
5	2	208	Ectatomma brunneum
5	2	209	Camponotus crassus
5	2	210	Pheidole sp.
5	2	211	Camponotus crassus
5	3	217	Camponotus crassus
5	3	216	Cephalotes pusillus
5	3	218	Ectatomma brunneum
5	3	215	Pheidole sp.

5	3	222	Camponotus blandus
5	3	219	Ectatomma brunneum
5	3	201	Crematogaster sp.
5	3	203	Pheidole sp.
5	3	214	Neoponera sp.
5	3	204	Camponotus crassus
5	3	220	Ectatomma edentatum
5	3	221	Ectatomma tuberculatum
5	3	212	Camponotus crassus
5	3	213	Atta sp.
5	3	187	Ectatomma brunneum
5	3	188	Camponotus crassus
5	3	202	Ectatomma brunneum
5	3	200	Camponotus blandus
5	3	193	Ectatomma brunneum
6	1	167	Solenopsis sp.
6	1	168	Crematogaster sp.
6	1	169	Ectatomma brunneum
6	1	170	Camponotus blandus
6	1	172	Pheidole sp.
6	1	173	Camponotus blandus
6	1	174	Camponotus blandus
6	1	175	Pheidole sp.
6	1	225	Atta sp.
6	1	224	Ectatomma brunneum
6	1	223	Neoponera sp.
6	1	226	Pheidole sp.
6	1	231	Ectatomma opaciventre
6	1	227	Odontomachus sp.
6	1	177	Camponotus blandus
6	1	185	Ectatomma opaciventre
6	1	178	Pheidole sp.
6	1	179	Ectatomma sp.
6	1	180	Camponotus sp.
6	2	246	Neoponera sp.
6	2	247	Solenopsis sp.
6	2	245	Neoponera sp.
6	2	257	Camponotus blandus
6	2	184	Camponotus blandus
6	2	183	Cephalotes pusillus
6	2	186	Ectatomma opaciventre
6	2	249	Pheidole sp.
6	2	250	Crematogaster sp.
6	2	256	Neoponera sp.
6	2	251	Neoponera sp.
6	2	258	Pheidole sp.

6	2	260	Pheidole sp.
6	2	266	Camponotus melanoticus
6	2	259	Neoponera sp.
6	2	227	Odontomachus sp.
6	2	248	Odontomachus sp.
6	2	262	Crematogaster sp.
6	2	261	Pheidole sp.
6	2	263	Ectatomma brunneum
6	2	264	Neoponera sp.
6	3	228	Camponotus blandus
6	3	229	Dorymyrmex sp.
6	3	232	Camponotus crassus
6	3	233	Cephalotes pusillus
6	3	237	Cephalotes pusillus
6	3	238	Pheidole sp.
6	3	239	Ectatomma edentatum
6	3	241	Camponotus sp.
6	3	240	Pheidole sp.
6	3	244	Solenopsis sp.
6	3	230	Neoponera sp.
6	3	235	Pheidole sp.
6	3	242	Camponotus sp.
6	3	243	Camponotus crassus
6	3	236	Pheidole sp.
6	3	255	Neoponera sp.
6	3	265	ant_escaped
6	3	253	Ectatomma tuberculatum
6	3	254	Camponotus crassus
6	3	252	Neoponera sp.
7	1	274	Odontomachus sp.
7	1	273	Ectatomma edentatum
7	1	275	Camponotus melanoticus
7	1	276	Camponotus sp.
7	1	277	Ectatomma brunneum
7	1	271	Camponotus crassus
7	1	272	Ectatomma brunneum
7	1	283	Linepithema sp.
7	1	287	Ectatomma edentatum
7	1	270	Neoponera sp.
7	1	268	Ectatomma brunneum
7	1	267	Pheidole sp.
7	1	269	Camponotus blandus
7	1	284	Pheidole sp.
7	1	285	Camponotus crassus
7	1	288	Camponotus sp.
7	1	278	Pheidole sp.

7	1	280	Ectatomma brunneum
7	1	282	Camponotus sp.
7	1	281	Pheidole sp.
7	1	279	Camponotus sp.
7	2	291	Pheidole sp.
7	2	292	Camponotus sp.
7	2	294	Camponotus melanoticus
7	2	293	Camponotus crassus
7	2	286	Camponotus crassus
7	2	297	Camponotus crassus
7	2	289	Pheidole sp.
7	2	290	Ectatomma brunneum
7	2	296	Camponotus crassus
7	2	295	Pheidole sp.
7	2	299	Camponotus crassus
7	2	298	Atta sp.
7	2	301	Odontomachus sp.
7	2	307	Camponotus blandus
7	2	300	Ectatomma brunneum
7	2	302	Ectatomma edentatum
7	2	303	Gnamptogenys sp.
7	2	305	Dorymyrmex sp.
7	2	304	Pheidole sp.
7	2	308	Cephalotes pusillus
8	1	309	Pheidole sp.
8	1	312	Neoponera sp.
8	1	310	Pheidole sp.
8	1	311	Ectatomma edentatum
8	1	317	Ectatomma brunneum
8	1	313	Trachymyrmex sp.
8	1	318	Camponotus crassus
8	1	319	Pheidole sp.
8	1	320	Camponotus sp.
8	1	314	Ectatomma edentatum
8	1	315	Cephalotes pusillus
8	1	316	Pheidole sp.
8	1	327	Pheidole sp.
8	1	332	Linepithema sp.
8	1	328	Ectatomma tuberculatum
8	1	326	Pheidole sp.
8	1	325	Neoponera sp.
8	1	324	Ectatomma edentatum
8	1	321	Ectatomma brunneum
8	1	322	Pheidole sp.
8	1	323	Pheidole sp.
8	1	329	Pseudomyrmex sp.

8	1	330	Cephalotes pusillus
8	2	324	Ectatomma edentatum
8	2	325	Neoponera sp.
8	2	327	Pheidole sp.
8	2	332	Linepithema sp.
8	2	328	Ectatomma tuberculatum
8	2	326	Pheidole sp.
8	2	310	Pheidole sp.
8	2	311	Ectatomma edentatum
8	2	309	Pheidole sp.
8	2	312	Neoponera sp.
8	2	334	Ectatomma tuberculatum
8	2	335	Pheidole sp.
8	2	336	Ectatomma opaciventre
8	2	341	Pseudomyrmex sp.
8	2	338	Camponotus sp.
8	2	337	Camponotus sp.
8	2	339	Pheidole sp.
8	3	347	Linepithema sp.
8	3	348	Ectatomma brunneum
8	3	351	Camponotus sp.
8	3	354	Ectatomma opaciventre
8	3	343	Ectatomma brunneum
8	3	352	Ectatomma opaciventre
8	3	344	Ectatomma edentatum
8	3	346	Ectatomma brunneum
8	3	349	Neoponera sp.
8	3	350	Cephalotes pusillus
8	3	342	Linepithema sp.
8	3	345	Ectatomma brunneum
8	3	355	Solenopsis sp.
8	3	356	Camponotus sp.
8	3	357	Ectatomma edentatum
8	3	360	Linepithema sp.
8	3	359	Linepithema sp.
8	3	361	Ectatomma opaciventre
10	1	362	Atta sp.
10	1	366	Atta sp.
10	1	367	Camponotus blandus
10	1	364	Crematogaster sp.
10	1	365	Dorymyrmex sp.
10	1	369	Camponotus crassus
10	1	368	Pheidole sp.
10	1	370	Pheidole sp.
10	1	363	Linepithema sp.
10	1	377	Pheidole sp.



10	1	376	Linepithema sp.
10	1	378	Ectatomma edentatum
10	1	379	Ectatomma tuberculatum
10	1	380	Camponotus renggeri
10	1	372	Neoponera sp.
10	1	373	Pheidole sp.
10	1	371	Camponotus crassus
10	1	375	Gnamptogenys sp.
10	1	374	Solenopsis sp.
10	2	381	Nomamyrmex sp.
10	2	383	Ectatomma opaciventre
10	2	384	Pheidole sp.
10	2	385	Neoponera sp.
10	2	386	Ectatomma tuberculatum
10	2	382	Ectatomma opaciventre
10	2	387	Ectatomma tuberculatum
10	2	388	Nylanderia
10	2	389	Crematogaster sp.
10	2	390	Pheidole sp.
10	2	391	Pheidole sp.
10	2	392	Pheidole sp.
10	2	393	Camponotus crassus
10	2	394	Camponotus sp.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

- 1 Espécies de formigas observadas visitando *Smilax polyantha* (Supplementary material 2)

transect	plant	Week1		Week2		Week3		Week4		Week5		Week6		Week7		Week8		Week9		Week10	
		ants	species	ants	species	ants	species	ants	species	ants	species	ants	species	ants	species	ants	species	ants	species	ants	species
1	1	0		1	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus crassus
1	2	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	0		0		0		0		0		2	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum
1	3	0		0		0		0		0		0		0		0		0		0	
2	1	3	Camponotus sp	1	Camponotus sp	0		1	Camponotus crassus	0		0		0		0		1	Camponotus sp1	0	
2	2	3	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus crassus	0		0		0		0		0		0		0		0	
3	1	1	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	1	Pseudomyrmex sp	1	Pseudomyrmex gracilis	0		0		0		1	Camponotus crassus
3	2	0		1	Camponotus crassus	0		0		0		0		1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	0		0		2	1Ectatomma tuberculatum,1Pseudomyrmex gracilis
3	3	0		2	Camponotus crassus	0		3	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus	6	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus
4	1	0		1	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	4	1Camponotus crassus,3Crematogaster sp	3	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus crassus	3	1Camponotus crassus,2Crematogaster sp	3	Camponotus sp1	0		2	Camponotus crassus
4	2	0		0		2	1Camponotus crassus,1Pseudomyrmex gracilis	0		0		0		0		0		0		0	
5	1	0		0		1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	0		0		0		0		0		1	Camponotus blandus	0	
5	2	2	Camponotus crassus	4	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus	5	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus	0		1	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	5	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus
5	3	3	Camponotus crassus	5	Camponotus crassus	4	Camponotus crassus	6	Camponotus crassus	4	Camponotus crassus	5	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	5	4Camponotus crassus,1Camponotus sp1	4	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus
6	1	1	Camponotus melanoticus	3	2Camponotus blandus,1Cephalotes pusillus	1	Camponotus crassus	0		3	1Camponotus blandus,2Camponotus crassus	0		0		3	Camponotus blandus	2	Camponotus blandus	1	Cephalotes pusillus
6	2	10	Crematogaster sp	5	2Camponotus crassus,3Crematogaster sp	44	2Camponotus blandus,40Crematogaster sp,1Cephalotes pusillus,1Pseudomyrmex gracilis	1	Camponotus blandus	22	1Camponotus blandus,21Crematogaster sp	18	1Camponotus crassus,17Crematogaster sp	9	Crematogaster sp	29	Crematogaster sp	27	26Crematogaster sp,1Camponotus crassus	5	Crematogaster sp
6	3	0		0		0		0		0		0		0		0		0		0	
7	1	1	Camponotus crassus	2	Cephalotes pusillus	1	Camponotus crassus	0		0		2	Cephalotes pusillus	4	Cephalotes pusillus	3	2Camponotus crassus,1Cephalotes pusillus	1	Camponotus crassus	0	
7	2	3	Camponotus crassus	6	Camponotus crassus	5	Camponotus crassus	5	Camponotus crassus	4	Camponotus crassus	2	Pseudomyrmex gracilis, Camponotus crassus	2	Pseudomyrmex gracilis, Camponotus crassus	3	1Camponotus mus,2Camponotus crassus	5	4Camponotus crassus,1Cephalotes pusillus	1	Camponotus crassus
8	1	2	Cephalotes pusillus	3	1Camponotus crassus,2Crematogaster sp	3	Crematogaster sp	3	1Camponotus crassus,2Crematogaster sp	1	Camponotus crassus	0		0		17	Crematogaster sp	3	1Camponotus crassus,2Crematogaster sp	0	
8	2	4	Crematogaster sp	3	Crematogaster sp	15	Crematogaster sp	10	Crematogaster sp	0		24	Crematogaster sp	4	Crematogaster sp	0		0		0	
8	3	2	Pseudomyrmex gracilis	1	Pseudomyrmex gracilis	0		0		0		0		0		0		1	Camponotus crassus	0	
10	1	0		4	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	0		4	Camponotus crassus	5	Camponotus crassus	4	Camponotus crassus	6	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus
10	2	1	Camponotus crassus	0		1	Camponotus crassus	0		0		0		1	Camponotus crassus	2	Ectatomma tuberculatum	0		0	
pp	1	0		0		0		1	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	0		0		2	Camponotus crassus	5	Camponotus crassus	0	
pp	2	1	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus sp2	0		1	Pseudomyrmex gracilis	1	Camponotus crassus	0		0		0		0		0	
pp	3	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	2	Ectatomma tuberculatum, Camponotus leydigii	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	3	1Ectatomma tuberculatum,2Camponotus blandus	3	Ectatomma tuberculatum	0		1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	0		0		0	
pp	4	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	2	Ectatomma tuberculatum, Camponotus leydigii	0		1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	2	Ectatomma tuberculatum	2	Ectatomma tuberculatum	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	0		0	

pp	4.2	0		0		2	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	0	1	Camponotus crassus	0	0	0				
pp	5	2	Ectatomma tuberculatum,Pseudomyrmex gracilis	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	1	Camponotus crassus	2	1Camponotus crassus,1Camponotus sp2	0	0	0	0	142	0	2	Camponotus sp1	2	Camponotus mus,Camponotus sp1		
pp	6	0		0	3	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus crassus	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	0	0	0	0	0	0			
pp	7	1	Pseudomyrmex gracilis	0	0	0	7	Camponotus crassus	0	0	0	0	1	Pseudomyrmex gracilis	0	0	0	0			
pp	8	1	Camponotus crassus	0	3	Camponotus crassus	2	1Camponotus crassus,1Ectatomma tuberculatum	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	0	0	0	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	1	Camponotus blandus	0			
pp	9	2	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus	0	3	Camponotus crassus	0	2	Camponotus crassus	0	0	0	0	1	Camponotus crassus	0			
pp	10	1	Camponotus crassus	8	6Crematogaster sp,1Camponotus crassus,1Camponotus senex	3	Camponotus crassus	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0			
pp	11	2	Camponotus crassus	2	Ectatomma tuberculatum,Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus sp3	1	Camponotus crassus	0	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	0	2	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus blandus		
ad	ad1	1	Camponotus crassus	0	0	0	1	Pseudomyrmex gracilis	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	Crematogaster sp		
ad	ad2	1	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus crassus	0	1	Camponotus crassus	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0		
ad	ad3	0		2	Camponotus crassus	0	3	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	0	3	2Ectatomma tuberculatum,1Camponotus crassus	0	0	0	0	0			
ad	ad4	0		1	Pseudomyrmex gracilis	1	Camponotus crassus	0	1	Camponotus crassus	1	Pseudomyrmex sp	0	0	0	0	0	0			
ad	ad6	2	Camponotus crassus	3	Camponotus crassus,Crematogaster sp,Cephalotes pusillus	0	2	Ectatomma tuberculatum,Cephalotes pusillus	2	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus,Cephalotes pusillus	1	Cephalotes pusillus	3	Camponotus crassus,Camponotus sp1,Ectatomma tuberculatum	2	Camponotus crassus,Ectatomma tuberculatum	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	
ad	ad7	1	Camponotus blandus	7	3Camponotus blandus,4Camponotus crassus	8	7Camponotus crassus,1Camponotus blandus	7	6Camponotus crassus,1Camponotus blandus	6	4Camponotus crassus,2Camponotus blandus	7	2Camponotus blandus,2Camponotus crassus	7	4Camponotus blandus,2Camponotus crassus,1Cephalotes pusillus	5	4Camponotus blandus,1Cephalotes pusillus	9	7Camponotus blandus,2Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus blandus
ad	t9	3	2Camponotus crassus,1Pseudomyrmex gracilis	5	4Camponotus crassus,1Cephalotes pusillus	4	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	4	1Camponotus crassus,3Cephalotes pusillus	2	Cephalotes pusillus	5	Cephalotes pusillus	4	Camponotus crassus	6	5Camponotus crassus,1Cephalotes pusillus	2	Camponotus crassus
ad	t9	1	Camponotus crassus	0	0	0	2	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	2	1Pseudomyrmex gracilis,1Camponotus crassus	5	Camponotus crassus	0	0	1	Ectatomma tuberculatum	
ad	t9	0		0	0	0	1	Camponotus sp2	0	3	2Camponotus blandus,1Ectatomma tuberculatum	0	0	0	0	0	0	0			
ad	ad10	1	Pseudomyrmex gracilis	2	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	1	Camponotus crassus	4	3Camponotus crassus,Camponotus sp1	3	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	2	Camponotus crassus	0	0		

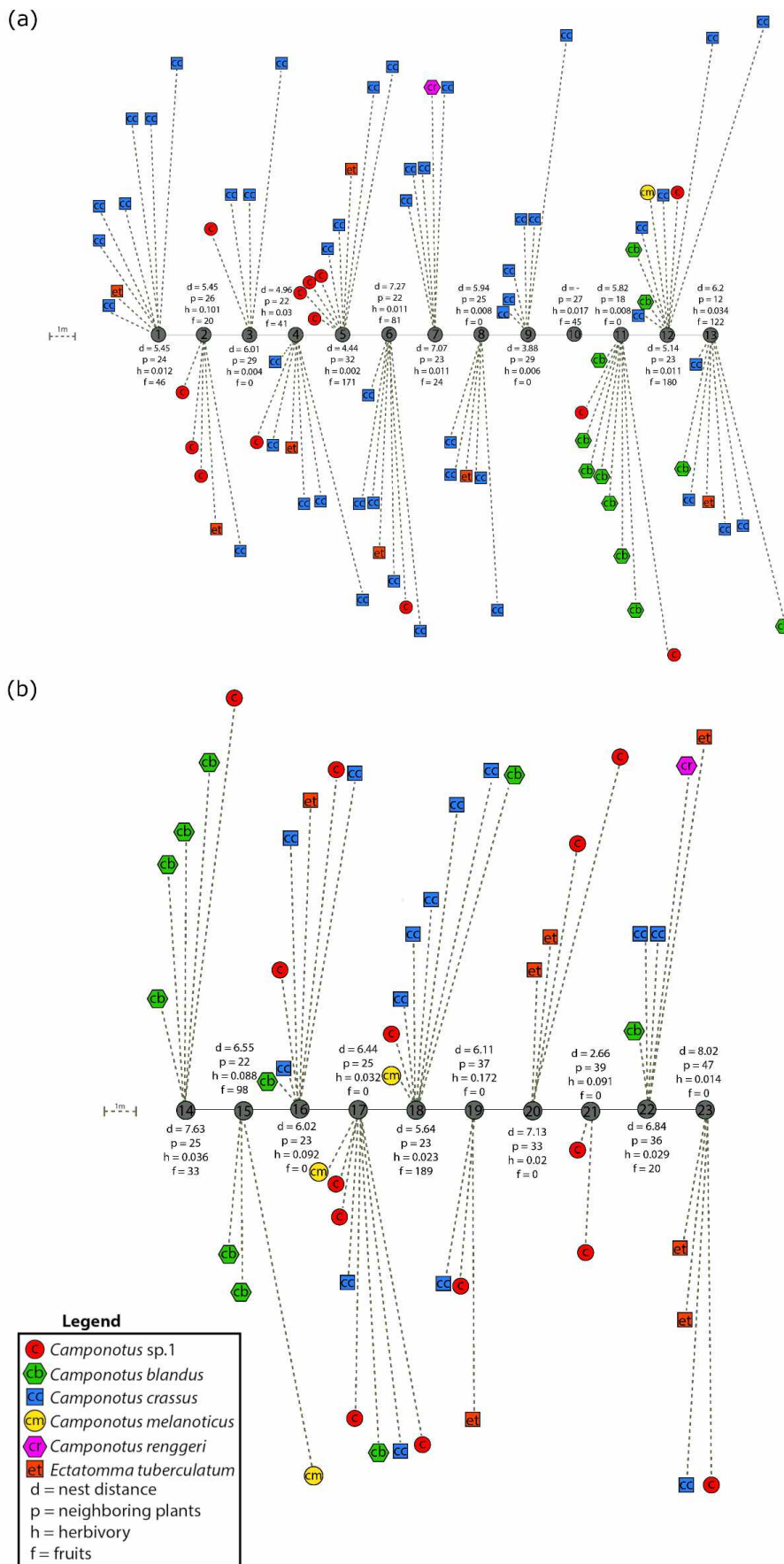
1

2

3

4

Figura S1



1 Figure S1. The distribution of *Smilax polyantha* plants and ant nests, including their  
2 relative distances from each studied plant (see results for further details). The top figure  
3 (a) shows plants and ant nests studied in the first five established transects, while the  
4 bottom figure (b) shows plants and ant nests found within the last four transects. Each  
5 numbered circle (1 to 13 and 14 to 23) corresponds to one plant. The six most frequent  
6 ant species were chosen to compose these figures, which are: *Camponotus* sp.1, *C.*  
7 *blandus*, *C. crassus*, *C. melanoticus*, *C. renggeri*, and *Ectatomma tuberculatum*. For  
8 each nest of a certain species found within the transect of a reference plant, there is a  
9 corresponding symbol, which is described in the figure's legend. The exact geographical  
10 positions of plants and ant nests are not illustrated in this diagram, but the distance from  
11 each ant nest to the plant is represented in scale by dotted lines. Beside each represented  
12 plant's circle, the values of the average distance between all ant nests recorded in a  
13 transect and the reference plant (d), the absolute number of all neighboring plants (p), the  
14 foliar herbivory percentage (h), and the number of fruits (f) are shown.

15

16

17

18

19

20

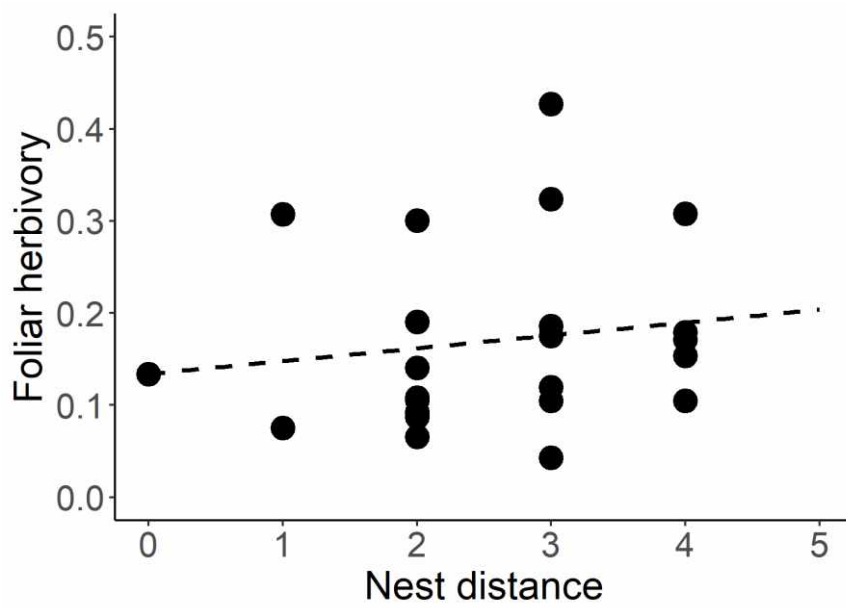
21

22

23

1

Figura S2



2

3 Figure S2. Linear regression between the mean distance of ant nests (m) and foliar  
4 herbivory of *Smilax polyantha* ( $F_{1,21} = 0.002$ ,  $R^2 < 0.001$ ,  $p = 0.97$ ).

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

# 1 Capítulo 2

## 2 Espécies de formigas observadas visitando *S. polyantha* (Supplementary material)

	c.cras	camposp	camposp1	camposp2	camposp3	c.blandus	c.melanot	c.senex	campo_mus	c.leidy	e.tube	pseudo_p	cephalo	cremat	pseudo_ama
t1_p3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
t2_p1	1	4	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
t2_p2	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
t3_p2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	0
t3_p3	22	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
t5_p1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
t5_p2	27	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
t5_p3	40	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
t6_p1	3	0	0	0	0	8	1	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0
t6_p2	7	0	0	0	0	4	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	160	0
t6_p3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
t7_p1	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	9	0	0
t8_p1	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	26	0
t8_p2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	60	0
t10_p2	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	9	0	0	0	0
6	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
10	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	6	0
2ad	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
t9_p3	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
t1_p1	17	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
t1_p2	4	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0
t3_p1	9	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1
t4_p1	14	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	0
t4_p2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
t7_p2	32	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	2	1	0	0
t8_p3	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0
t10_p1	28	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
1	10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
2	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
3	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	1	8	0	0	0	0
4.2	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
5	2	0	3	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	1	0	0	0
7	7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0
8	5	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0
9	11	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
11	6	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0
1ad	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0
3ad	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
4ad	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1
6ad	8	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	0	4	1	0



7ad	30	0	0	0	0	26	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0
t9_p1	24	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	12	0	0
t9_p2	12	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	0
10ad	15	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

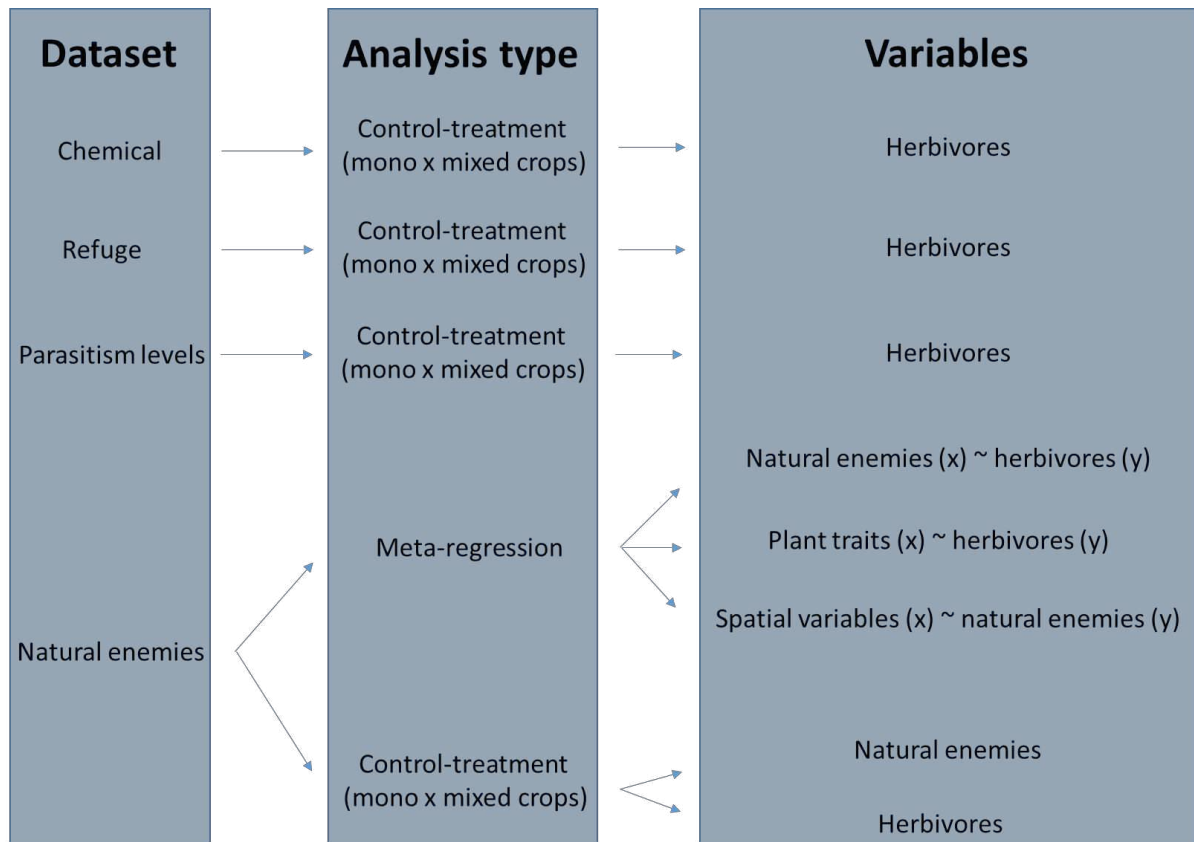
18

19

1 **Capítulo 3**

2

Figura S1



3

4 **Figure S1. Chart showing the organization of performed meta-analyses**

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

- 1 Lista de artigos amostrados a respeito do tema resistência associativa (Supplementary  
2 material)  
3
- 4 Abdala-Roberts L, Gonzalez-Moreno A, Mooney KA, et al (2016a) Effects of tree  
5 species diversity and genotypic diversity on leafminers and parasitoids in a tropical  
6 forest plantation. *Agric For Entomol* 18:43–51. <https://doi.org/10.1111/afe.12132>
- 7 Abdala-Roberts L, Hernandez-Cumplido J, Chel-Guerrero L, et al (2016b) Effects of  
8 plant intraspecific diversity across three trophic levels: Underlying mechanisms  
9 and plant traits. *Am J Bot* 103:1810–1818. <https://doi.org/10.3732/ajb.1600234>
- 10 Abdala-Roberts L, Mooney KA (2014) Ecological and evolutionary consequences of  
11 plant genotype diversity in a tri-trophic system. *Ecology* 95:2879–2893.  
12 <https://doi.org/10.1890/13-2029.1>
- 13 Abdala-Roberts L, Mooney KA, Quijano-Medina T, et al (2015a) Comparison of tree  
14 genotypic diversity and species diversity effects on different guilds of insect  
15 herbivores. *Oikos* 124:1527–1535. <https://doi.org/10.1111/oik.02033>
- 16 Abdala-Roberts L, Teran J, Moreira X, et al (2015b) Effects of pepper (*Capsicum*  
17 *chinense*) genotypic diversity on insect herbivores. *Agric For Entomol* 17:433–  
18 438. <https://doi.org/10.1111/afe.12125>
- 19 Acuna-Rodriguez IS, Cavieres LA, Gianoli E (2006) Nurse effect in seedling  
20 establishment: facilitation and tolerance to damage in the Andes of central Chile.  
21 *Rev Chil Hist Nat* 79:329–336
- 22 Adati T, Susila W, Sumiartha K, et al (2011) Effects of mixed cropping on population  
23 densities and parasitism rates of the diamondback moth, *Plutella xylostella*  
24 (Lepidoptera: Plutellidae). *Appl Entomol Zool* 46:247–253.  
25 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13355-011-0036-z>
- 26 Agrawal AA (2004) Resistance and susceptibility of milkweed: Competition, root  
27 herbivory, and plant genetic variation. *Ecology* 85:2118–2133.  
28 <https://doi.org/10.1890/03-4084>
- 29 Agrawal AA, Lau JA, Hamback PA (2006) Community heterogeneity and the evolution  
30 of interactions between plants and insect herbivores. *Q Rev Biol* 81:349–376.  
31 <https://doi.org/10.1086/511529>
- 32 Agrawal AA, Van Zandt PA (2003) Ecological play in the coevolutionary theatre:  
33 genetic and environmental determinants of attack by a specialist weevil on  
34 milkweed. *J Ecol* 91:1049–1059. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2745.2003.00831.x>
- 36 Alalouni U, Brandl R, Auge H, Schadler M (2014) Does insect herbivory on oak depend  
37 on the diversity of tree stands? *Basic Appl Ecol* 15:685–692.  
38 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2014.08.013>
- 39 Ali AD, Reagan TE (1985) VEGETATION MANIPULATION IMPACT ON  
40 PREDATOR AND PREY POPULATIONS IN LOUISIANA SUGARCANE  
41 ECOSYSTEMS. *J Econ Entomol* 78:1409–1414.  
42 <https://doi.org/10.1093/jee/78.6.1409>

- 1 Alston DG, Bradley JR, Schmitt DP, Coble HD (1991) RESPONSE OF  
2 HELICOVERPA-ZEA (LEPIDOPTERA, NOCTUIDAE) POPULATIONS TO  
3 CANOPY DEVELOPMENT IN SOYBEAN AS INFLUENCED BY  
4 HETERODERA-GLYCINES (NEMATODA, HETERODERIDAE) AND  
5 ANNUAL WEED POPULATION-DENSITIES. *J Econ Entomol* 84:267–276.  
6 <https://doi.org/10.1093/jee/84.1.267>
- 7 Andersson P, Lofstedt C, Hambäck PA (2013) Insect density-plant density  
8 relationships: a modified view of insect responses to resource concentrations.  
9 *Oecologia* 173:1333–1344. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-013-2737-1>
- 10 Andow DA (1992) POPULATION-DENSITY OF EMPOASCA-FABAE  
11 (HOMOPTERA, CICADELLIDAE) IN WEEDY BEANS. *J Econ Entomol*  
12 85:379–383. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jee/85.2.379>
- 13 Andow DA (1990) POPULATION-DYNAMICS OF AN INSECT HERBIVORE IN  
14 SIMPLE AND DIVERSE HABITATS. *Ecology* 71:1006–1017.  
15 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1937369>
- 16 Andow DA, Nicholson AG, Wien HC, Willson HR (1986) INSECT POPULATIONS  
17 ON CABBAGE GROWN WITH LIVING MULCHES. *Environ Entomol* 15:293–  
18 299. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/15.2.293>
- 19 Araj SE, Wratten S, Lister A, Buckley H (2009) Adding floral nectar resources to  
20 improve biological control: Potential pitfalls of the fourth trophic level. *Basic Appl*  
21 *Ecol* 10:554–562. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2008.12.001>
- 22 Asman K (2002) Trap cropping effect on oviposition behaviour of the leek moth  
23 *Acrolepiopsis assectella* and the diamondback moth *Plutella xylostella*. *Entomol*  
24 *Exp Appl* 105:153–164. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1570-7458.2002.01043.x>
- 25 Asman K, Ekblom B, Ramert B (2001) Effect of intercropping on oviposition and  
26 emigration behavior of the leek moth (Lepidoptera : Acrolepiidae) and the  
27 diamondback moth (Lepidoptera : Plutellidae). *Environ Entomol* 30:288–294.  
28 <https://doi.org/10.1603/0046-225x-30.2.288>
- 29 Atwater DZ, Bauer CM, Callaway RM (2011) Indirect positive effects ameliorate strong  
30 negative effects of *Euphorbia esula* on a native plant. *Plant Ecol* 212:1655–1662.  
31 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11258-011-9938-7>
- 32 Axelsson EP, Stenberg JA (2012) Associational resistance in a multiple herbivore  
33 system: differential effects of mammal versus insect herbivores. *Ecol Res*  
34 27:1053–1058. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11284-012-0985-x>
- 35 Axelsson EP, Stenberg JA (2014) Associational resistance mediates interacting effects  
36 of herbivores and competitors on fireweed performance. *Basic Appl Ecol* 15:10–  
37 17. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2013.12.003>
- 38 Bach CE (1981) HOST PLANT-GROWTH FORM AND DIVERSITY - EFFECTS ON  
39 ABUNDANCE AND FEEDING PREFERENCE OF A SPECIALIST  
40 HERBIVORE, *ACALYMMA-VITTATA* (COLEOPTERA,  
41 *CHRYSOMELIDAE*). *Oecologia* 50:370–375. <https://doi.org/10.1007/bf00344978>
- 42 Badenes-Perez FR, Nault BA, Shelton AM (2005a) Manipulating the attractiveness and  
43 suitability of hosts for diamondback moth (Lepidoptera : Plutellidae). *J Econ*

- 1 Entomol 98:836–844. <https://doi.org/10.1603/0022-0493-98.3.836>
- 2 Badenes-Perez FR, Nault BA, Shelton AM (2006) Dynamics of diamondback moth  
3 oviposition in the presence of a highly preferred non-suitable host. *Entomol Exp*  
4 *Appl* 120:23–31. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.2006.00416.x>
- 5 Badenes-Perez FR, Shelton AM, Nault BA (2005b) Using yellow rocket as a trap crop  
6 for diamondback moth (Lepidoptera : Plutellidae). *J Econ Entomol* 98:884–890.  
7 <https://doi.org/10.1603/0022-0493-98.3.884>
- 8 Bakker ES, Olf H, Vandenberghe C, et al (2004) Ecological anachronisms in the  
9 recruitment of temperate light-demanding tree species in wooded pastures. *J Appl*  
10 *Ecol* 41:571–582. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0021-8901.2004.00908.x>
- 11 Bandara K, Kumar V, Ninkovic V, et al (2009) Can Leek Interfere With Bean Plant-  
12 Bean Fly Interaction? Test of Ecological Pest Management in Mixed Cropping. *J*  
13 *Econ Entomol* 102:999–1008. <https://doi.org/10.1603/029.102.0319>
- 14 Bapatla KG, Patil RH, Yeddula S (2018) Impact of leaf damage by defoliators on yield  
15 of soybean as a sole crop and as a main crop in intercropping systems. *Int J Pest*  
16 *Manag* 64:51–58. <https://doi.org/10.1080/09670874.2017.1297508>
- 17 Barari H, Cook SM, Clark SJ, Williams IH (2005) Effect of a turnip rape (*Brassica*  
18 *rapa*) trap crop on stem-mining pests and their parasitoids in winter oilseed rape  
19 (*Brassica napus*). *Biocontrol* 50:69–86. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10526-004-0895-0>
- 20 Baraza E, Zamora R, Hodar JA (2006) Conditional outcomes in plant-herbivore  
21 interactions: neighbours matter. *Oikos* 113:148–156.  
22 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0030-1299.2006.14265.x>
- 23 Barbe L, Jung V, Prinzing A, et al (2017) Functionally dissimilar neighbors accelerate  
24 litter decomposition in two grass species. *New Phytol* 214:1092–1102.  
25 <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.14473>
- 26 Barbosa P, Hines J, Kaplan I, et al (2009) Associational resistance and associational  
27 susceptibility: having right or wrong neighbors. *Annu Rev Ecol Evol Syst* 40:1–20
- 28 Barman JC, Campbell SA, Zeng X (2016) Exposure to guava affects citrus olfactory  
29 cues and attractiveness to *Diaphorina citri* (Hemiptera: Psyllidae). *Environ*  
30 *Entomol* 45:694–699
- 31 Barton KE, Valkama E, Vehvilainen H, et al (2015) Additive and non-additive effects  
32 of birch genotypic diversity on arthropod herbivory in a long-term field  
33 experiment. *Oikos* 124:697–706. <https://doi.org/10.1111/oik.01663>
- 34 Basedow T, Hua L, Aggarwal N (2006) The infestation of *Vicia faba* L. (Fabaceae) by  
35 *Aphis fabae* (Scop.) (Homoptera : Aphididae) under the influence of Lamiaceae  
36 (*Ocimum basilicum* L. and *Satureja hortensis* L.). *J Pest Sci* (2004) 79:149–154.  
37 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10340-006-0128-7>
- 38 Beckstead J, Meyer SE, Augsperger CK (2008) The Indirect Effects of Cheatgrass  
39 Invasion: Grasshopper Herbivory on Native Grasses Determined by Neighboring  
40 Cheatgrass. In: Kitchen SG, Pendleton RL, Monaco TA, Vernon J (eds)  
41 *Shrublands under Fire: Disturbance and Recovery in a Changing World*,  
42 *Proceedings*. pp 41-+

- 1 Begum M, Gurr GM, Wratten SD, et al (2006) Using selective food plants to maximize  
2 biological control of vineyard pests. *J Appl Ecol* 43:547–554.  
3 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2664.2006.01168.x>
- 4 Ben Issa R, Gautier H, Costagliola G, Gomez L (2016) Which companion plants affect  
5 the performance of green peach aphid on host plants? Testing of 12 candidate  
6 plants under laboratory conditions. *Entomol Exp Appl* 160:164–178.  
7 <https://doi.org/10.1111/eea.12473>
- 8 Ben Issa R, Gautier H, Gomez L (2017) Influence of neighbouring companion plants on  
9 the performance of aphid populations on sweet pepper plants under greenhouse  
10 conditions. *Agric For Entomol* 19:181–191. <https://doi.org/10.1111/afe.12199>
- 11 Bergelson J, Kareiva P (1987) BARRIERS TO MOVEMENT AND THE RESPONSE  
12 OF HERBIVORES TO ALTERNATIVE CROPPING PATTERNS. *Oecologia*  
13 71:457–460. <https://doi.org/10.1007/bf00378721>
- 14 Bergman M, Iason GR, Hester AJ (2005) Feeding patterns by roe deer and rabbits on  
15 pine, willow and birch in relation to spatial arrangement. *Oikos* 109:513–520.  
16 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0030-1299.2005.13794.x>
- 17 Berndt LA, Wratten SD, Hassan PG (2002) Effects of buckwheat flowers on leafroller  
18 (*Lepidoptera: Tortricidae*) parasitoids in a New Zealand vineyard. *Agric For*  
19 *Entomol* 4:39–45. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1461-9563.2002.00126.x>
- 20 Bjorkman M, Hamback PA, Hopkins RJ, Ramert B (2010) Evaluating the enemies  
21 hypothesis in a clover-cabbage intercrop: effects of generalist and specialist natural  
22 enemies on the turnip root fly (*Delia floralis*). *Agric For Entomol* 12:123–132.  
23 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-9563.2009.00452.x>
- 24 Bobiec A, Kuijper DPJ, Niklasson M, et al (2011) Oak (*Quercus robur* L.) regeneration  
25 in early successional woodlands grazed by wild ungulates in the absence of  
26 livestock. *For Ecol Manage* 262:780–790.  
27 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2011.05.012>
- 28 Bognounou F, De Grandpre L, Pureswaran DS, Kneeshaw D (2017) Temporal variation  
29 in plant neighborhood effects on the defoliation of primary and secondary hosts by  
30 an insect pest. *Ecosphere* 8:. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ecs2.1759>
- 31 Bommarco R, Banks JE (2003) Scale as modifier in vegetation diversity experiments:  
32 effects on herbivores and predators. *Oikos* 102:440–448
- 33 Bossuyt B, De Fre B, Hoffmann M (2005) Abundance and flowering success patterns in  
34 a short-term grazed grassland: early evidence of facilitation. *J Ecol* 93:1104–1114.  
35 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2745.2005.01059.x>
- 36 Boughton EH, Quintana-Ascencio PF, Bohlen PJ, Nickerson D (2011) Differential  
37 facilitative and competitive effects of a dominant macrophyte in grazed subtropical  
38 wetlands. *J Ecol* 99:1263–1271. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2745.2011.01850.x>
- 39 Brezzi M, Schmid B, Niklaus PA, Schuldt A (2017) Tree diversity increases levels of  
40 herbivore damage in a subtropical forest canopy: evidence for dietary mixing by  
41 arthropods? *J Plant Ecol* 10:13–27. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jpe/rtw038>
- 42 Brockhoff EG, Barbaro L, Castagnyrol B, et al (2017) Forest biodiversity, ecosystem  
43 functioning and the provision of ecosystem services. *Biodivers Conserv* 26:3005–

- 1 3035. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10531-017-1453-2>
- 2 Bryant A, Coudron T, Brainard D, Szendrei Z (2014) Cover crop mulches influence  
3 biological control of the imported cabbageworm (*Pieris rapae* L., Lepidoptera:  
4 Pieridae) in cabbage. *Biol Control* 73:75–83.  
5 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocontrol.2014.03.012>
- 6 Bustos-Segura C, Poelman EH, Reichelt M, et al (2017) Intraspecific chemical diversity  
7 among neighbouring plants correlates positively with plant size and herbivore load  
8 but negatively with herbivore damage. *Ecol Lett* 20:87–97.  
9 <https://doi.org/10.1111/ele.12713>
- 10 Caccia FD, Kitzberger T, Chaneton EJ (2015) Episodic bamboo die-off, neighbourhood  
11 interactions and tree seedling performance in a Patagonian mixed forest. *J Ecol*  
12 103:231–242. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12349>
- 13 Callaway RM, Kikodze D, Chiboshvili M, Khetsuriani L (2005) Unpalatable plants  
14 protect neighbors from grazing and increase plant community diversity. *Ecology*  
15 86:1856–1862. <https://doi.org/10.1890/04-0784>
- 16 Callaway RM, Kikvidze Z, Kikodze D (2000) Facilitation by unpalatable weeds may  
17 conserve plant diversity in overgrazed meadows in the Caucasus Mountains. *Oikos*  
18 89:275–282. <https://doi.org/10.1034/j.1600-0706.2000.890208.x>
- 19 Campos-Navarrete MJ, Abdala-Roberts L, Munguia-Rosas MA, Parra-Tabla V (2015a)  
20 Are Tree Species Diversity and Genotypic Diversity Effects on Insect Herbivores  
21 Mediated by Ants? *PLoS One* 10:17. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0132671>
- 22 Campos-Navarrete MJ, Munguia-Rosas MA, Abdala-Roberts L, et al (2015b) Effects of  
23 Tree Genotypic Diversity and Species Diversity on the Arthropod Community  
24 Associated with Big-leaf Mahogany. *Biotropica* 47:579–587.  
25 <https://doi.org/10.1111/btp.12250>
- 26 Cappuccino N, Root RB (1992) THE SIGNIFICANCE OF HOST PATCH EDGES TO  
27 THE COLONIZATION AND DEVELOPMENT OF *CORYTHUCHA-*  
28 *MARMORATA* (HEMIPTERA, TINGIDAE). *Ecol Entomol* 17:109–113.  
29 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2311.1992.tb01166.x>
- 30 Castagneyrol B, Giffard B, Pere C, Jactel H (2013) Plant apparency, an overlooked  
31 driver of associational resistance to insect herbivory. *J Ecol* 101:418–429.  
32 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12055>
- 33 Castagneyrol B, Giffard B, Valdes-Correcher E, Hampe A (2019) Tree diversity effects  
34 on leaf insect damage on pedunculate oak: The role of landscape context and forest  
35 stratum. *For Ecol Manage* 433:287–294.  
36 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2018.11.014>
- 37 Castagneyrol B, Jactel H, Moreira X (2018a) Anti-herbivore defences and insect  
38 herbivory: Interactive effects of drought and tree neighbours. *J Ecol* 106:2043–  
39 2057. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12956>
- 40 Castagneyrol B, Jactel H, Vacher C, et al (2014) Effects of plant phylogenetic diversity  
41 on herbivory depend on herbivore specialization. *J Appl Ecol* 51:134–141.  
42 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2664.12175>
- 43 Castagneyrol B, Lagache L, Giffard B, et al (2012) Genetic Diversity Increases Insect

- 1 Herbivory on Oak Saplings. PLoS One 7:10.  
2 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0044247>
- 3 Castagneyrol B, Moreira X, Jactel H (2018b) Drought and plant neighbourhood  
4 interactively determine herbivore consumption and performance. Sci Rep 8:11.  
5 <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-018-24299-x>
- 6 Catola S, Centritto M, Cascone P, et al (2018) Effects of single or combined water  
7 deficit and aphid attack on tomato volatile organic compound (VOC) emission and  
8 plant-plant communication. Environ Exp Bot 153:54–62.  
9 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.envexpbot.2018.05.001>
- 10 Champagne E, Perroud L, Dumont A, et al (2018) Neighbouring plants and perception  
11 of predation risk modulate winter browsing by white-tailed deer (*Odocoileus*  
12 *virginianus*). Can J Zool 96:117–125. <https://doi.org/10.1139/cjz-2017-0063>
- 13 Champagne E, Tremblay JP, Cote SD (2016) Spatial extent of neighboring plants  
14 influences the strength of associational effects on mammal herbivory. Ecosphere  
15 7:13. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ecs2.1371>
- 16 Cheng W, Sun G, Du LF, et al (2014) Unpalatable weed *Stellera chamaejasme* L.  
17 provides biotic refuge for neighboring species and conserves plant diversity in  
18 overgrazing alpine meadows on the Tibetan Plateau in China. J Mt Sci 11:746–  
19 754. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11629-013-2729-y>
- 20 Chesnais Q, Ameline A, Doury G, et al (2015) Aphid Parasitoid Mothers Don't Always  
21 Know Best through the Whole Host Selection Process. PLoS One 10:16.  
22 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0135661>
- 23 Coll M, Bottrell DG (1994) EFFECTS OF NONHOST PLANTS ON AN INSECT  
24 HERBIVORE IN DIVERSE HABITATS. Ecology 75:723–731.  
25 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1941730>
- 26 Coll M, Bottrell DG (1995) PREDATOR-PREY ASSOCIATION IN  
27 MONOCULTURES AND DICULTURES - EFFECT OF MAIZE AND BEAN  
28 VEGETATION. Agric Ecosyst Environ 54:115–125. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-  
29 8809\(95\)00582-d](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-8809(95)00582-d)
- 30 Conboy NJA, McDaniel T, Ormerod A, et al (2019) Companion planting with French  
31 marigolds protects tomato plants from glasshouse whiteflies through the emission  
32 of airborne limonene. PLoS One 14:21.  
33 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0213071>
- 34 Cook-Patton SC, LaForgia M, Parker JD (2014) Positive interactions between  
35 herbivores and plant diversity shape forest regeneration. Proc R Soc B-Biological  
36 Sci 281:7. <https://doi.org/10.1098/rspb.2014.0261>
- 37 Cornelissen P, Gresnigt MC, Vermeulen RA, et al (2014) Transition of a *Sambucus*  
38 *nigra* L. dominated woody vegetation into grassland by a multi-species herbivore  
39 assemblage. J Nat Conserv 22:84–92. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jnc.2013.09.004>
- 40 Courant S, Fortin D (2010) Foraging decisions of bison for rapid energy gains can  
41 explain the relative risk to neighboring plants in complex swards. Ecology  
42 91:1841–1849. <https://doi.org/10.1890/09-1226.1>
- 43 Coutinho RD, Cuevas-Reyes P, Fernandes GW, Fagundes M (2019) Community



- 1 structure of gall-inducing insects associated with a tropical shrub: regional, local  
2 and individual patterns. *Trop Ecol* 60:74–82. [https://doi.org/10.1007/s42965-019-](https://doi.org/10.1007/s42965-019-00010-7)  
3 00010-7
- 4 Coverdale TC, Goheen JR, Palmer TM, Pringle RM (2018) Good neighbors make good  
5 defenses: associational refuges reduce defense investment in African savanna  
6 plants. *Ecology* 99:1724–1736
- 7 Coverdale TC, McGeary IJ, O’Connell RD, et al (2019) Strong but opposing effects of  
8 associational resistance and susceptibility on defense phenotype in an African  
9 savanna plant. *Oikos* 128:1772–1782
- 10 Cushman JH, Lortie CJ, Christian CE (2011) Native herbivores and plant facilitation  
11 mediate the performance and distribution of an invasive exotic grass. *J Ecol*  
12 99:524–531. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2745.2010.01776.x>
- 13 Dahlin I, Ninkovic V (2013) Aphid performance and population development on their  
14 host plants is affected by weed-crop interactions. *J Appl Ecol* 50:1281–1288.  
15 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2664.12115>
- 16 Dahlin I, Vucetic A, Ninkovic V (2015) Changed host plant volatile emissions induced  
17 by chemical interaction between unattacked plants reduce aphid plant acceptance  
18 with intermorph variation. *J Pest Sci* (2004) 88:249–257.  
19 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10340-014-0625-z>
- 20 Damien M, Jactel H, Meredieu C, et al (2016) Pest damage in mixed forests:  
21 Disentangling the effects of neighbor identity, host density and host apparency at  
22 different spatial scales. *For Ecol Manage* 378:103–110.  
23 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2016.07.025>
- 24 Damken C, Perry GLW, Beggs JR (2012) Complex habitat changes along elevational  
25 gradients interact with resource requirements of insect specialist herbivores.  
26 *Ecosphere* 3:. <https://doi.org/10.1890/es12-00216.1>
- 27 Danell K, Edenius L, Lundberg P (1991) HERBIVORY AND TREE STAND  
28 COMPOSITION - MOOSE PATCH USE IN WINTER. *Ecology* 72:1350–1357.  
29 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1941107>
- 30 Dassou AG, Depigny S, Canard E, et al (2016) Contrasting effects of plant diversity  
31 across arthropod trophic groups in plantain-based agroecosystems. *Basic Appl*  
32 *Ecol* 17:11–20. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2015.09.003>
- 33 de Rijk M, Yang DW, Engel B, et al (2016) Feeding guild of non-host community  
34 members affects host-foraging efficiency of a parasitic wasp. *Ecology* 97:1388–  
35 1399. <https://doi.org/10.1890/15-1300.1>
- 36 den Belder E, Elderson J, Vereijken PFG (2000) Effects of undersown clover on host-  
37 plant selection by *Thrips tabaci* adults in leek. *Entomol Exp Appl* 94:173–182
- 38 den Belder E, Valcheva RI, Guldemon JA (1999) Increased damage by western flower  
39 thrips *Frankliniella occidentalis* in chrysanthemum intercropped with subterranean  
40 clover. *Entomol Exp Appl* 91:275–285
- 41 Dogramaci M, Shrefler JW, Roberts BW, et al (2004) Comparison of management  
42 strategies for squash bugs (Hemiptera : Coreidae) in watermelon. *J Econ Entomol*  
43 97:1999–2005

- 1 Doublet V, Gidoïn C, Lefevre F, Boivin T (2019) Spatial and temporal patterns of a  
2 pulsed resource dynamically drive the distribution of specialist herbivores. *Sci Rep*  
3 9:12. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-019-54297-6>
- 4 Dulaurent AM, Porte AJ, van Halder I, et al (2012) Hide and seek in forests:  
5 colonization by the pine processionary moth is impeded by the presence of nonhost  
6 trees. *Agric For Entomol* 14:19–27. [https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-9563.2011.00549.x)  
7 [9563.2011.00549.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-9563.2011.00549.x)
- 8 Effah E, Holopainen JK, McCormick AC (2019) Potential roles of volatile organic  
9 compounds in plant competition. *Perspect Plant Ecol Evol Syst* 38:58–63.  
10 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ppees.2019.04.003>
- 11 Egigu MC, Ibrahim MA, Yahya A, Holopainen JK (2010) Yeheb (*Cordeauxia edulis*)  
12 extract deters feeding and oviposition of *Plutella xylostella* and attracts its natural  
13 enemy. *Biocontrol* 55:613–624. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10526-010-9287-9>
- 14 Egorov E, Gossner MM, Meyer ST, et al (2017) Does plant phylogenetic diversity  
15 increase invertebrate herbivory in managed grasslands? *Basic Appl Ecol* 20:40–50.  
16 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2017.03.004>
- 17 Ekesi S, Maniania NK, Ampong-Nyarko K, Onu I (1999) Effect of intercropping  
18 cowpea with maize on the performance of *Metarhizium anisopliae* against  
19 *Megalurothrips sjostedti* (Thysanoptera : Thripidae) and predators. *Environ*  
20 *Entomol* 28:1154–1161. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/28.6.1154>
- 21 Emerson SE, Brown JS, Whelan CJ, Schmidt KA (2012) Scale-dependent neighborhood  
22 effects: shared doom and associational refuge. *Oecologia* 168:659–670.  
23 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-011-2144-4>
- 24 English-Loeb G, Rhainds M, Martinson T, Uguine T (2003) Influence of flowering cover  
25 crops on *Anagrus* parasitoids (Hymenoptera : Mymaridae) and *Erythroneura*  
26 leafhoppers (Homoptera : Cicadellidae) in New York vineyards. *Agric For*  
27 *Entomol* 5:173–181. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1461-9563.2003.00179.x>
- 28 Erickson AA, Bell SS, Dawes CJ (2012) Associational resistance protects mangrove  
29 leaves from crab herbivory. *Acta Oecologica-International J Ecol* 41:46–57.  
30 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.actao.2012.04.002>
- 31 Ewel JJ (1999) Natural systems as models for the design of sustainable systems of land  
32 use. *Agrofor Syst* 45:1–21. <https://doi.org/10.1023/a:1006219721151>
- 33 Felton A, Nilsson U, Sonesson J, et al (2016) Replacing monocultures with mixed-  
34 species stands: Ecosystem service implications of two production forest  
35 alternatives in Sweden. *Ambio* 45:S124–S139. [https://doi.org/10.1007/s13280-](https://doi.org/10.1007/s13280-015-0749-2)  
36 [015-0749-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/s13280-015-0749-2)
- 37 Fernandez-Conradi P, Borowiec N, Capdevielle X, et al (2018) Plant neighbour identity  
38 and invasive pathogen infection affect associational resistance to an invasive gall  
39 wasp. *Biol Invasions* 20:1459–1473. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10530-017-1637-4>
- 40 Fernandez-Conradi P, Jactel H, Hampe A, et al (2017) The effect of tree genetic  
41 diversity on insect herbivory varies with insect abundance. *Ecosphere* 8:.  
42 <https://doi.org/10.1002/ecs2.1637>
- 43 Finch S, Collier RH (2012) The influence of host and non-host companion plants on the

- 1 behaviour of pest insects in field crops. *Entomol Exp Appl* 142:87–96.  
2 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.2011.01191.x>
- 3 Finch S, Collier RH (2004) Host plant finding by insects - undersowing crop plants with  
4 clover reveals the missing link. *Manag Diamondback Moth Other Crucif Pests* 45–  
5 50
- 6 Finch S, Collier RH (2000) Host-plant selection by insects - a theory based on  
7 “appropriate/inappropriate landings” by pest insects of cruciferous plants. *Entomol*  
8 *Exp Appl* 96:91–102. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1570-7458.2000.00684.x>
- 9 Frank DL, Liburd OE (2005) Effects of living and synthetic mulch on the population  
10 dynamics of whiteflies and aphids, their associated natural enemies, and insect-  
11 transmitted plant diseases in zucchini. *Environ Entomol* 34:857–865.  
12 <https://doi.org/10.1603/0046-225x-34.4.857>
- 13 Frank SD (2014) Bad neighbors: urban habitats increase cankerworm damage to non-  
14 host understory plants. *Urban Ecosyst* 17:1135–1145.  
15 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11252-014-0368-x>
- 16 Frederickson ME, Gordon DM (2007) The devil to pay: a cost of mutualism with  
17 *Myrmelachista schumanni* ants in “devil’s gardens” is increased herbivory on  
18 *Duroia hirsuta* trees. *Proc R Soc B-Biological Sci* 274:1117–1123.  
19 <https://doi.org/10.1098/rspb.2006.0415>
- 20 Futuyma DJ, Wasserman SS (1980) RESOURCE CONCENTRATION AND  
21 HERBIVORY IN OAK FORESTS. *Science* (80- ) 210:920–922.  
22 <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.210.4472.920>
- 23 Garcia MA, Altieri MA (1992) EXPLAINING DIFFERENCES IN FLEA BEETLE  
24 PHYLLOTRETA-CRUCIFERAE GOEZE DENSITIES IN SIMPLE AND  
25 MIXED BROCCOLI CROPPING SYSTEMS AS A FUNCTION OF  
26 INDIVIDUAL BEHAVIOR. *Entomol Exp Appl* 62:201–209.  
27 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.1992.tb00660.x>
- 28 Gebreziher HG, Nakamuta K (2016) A mixture of herbivore-induced plant volatiles  
29 from multiple host plant species enhances the attraction of a predatory bug under  
30 field-cage conditions. *Arthropod Plant Interact* 10:507–515.  
31 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11829-016-9452-x>
- 32 Gfeller V, Huber M, Forster C, et al (2019) Root volatiles in plant-plant interactions I:  
33 High root sesquiterpene release is associated with increased germination and  
34 growth of plant neighbours. *Plant Cell Environ* 42:1950–1963.  
35 <https://doi.org/10.1111/pce.13532>
- 36 Giffard B, Barbaro L, Jactel H, Corcket E (2013) Plant neighbours mediate bird  
37 predation effects on arthropod abundance and herbivory. *Ecol Entomol* 38:448–  
38 455. <https://doi.org/10.1111/een.12035>
- 39 Giffard B, Corcket E, Barbaro L, Jactel H (2012a) Bird predation enhances tree seedling  
40 resistance to insect herbivores in contrasting forest habitats. *Oecologia* 168:415–  
41 424. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-011-2089-7>
- 42 Giffard B, Jactel H, Corcket E, Barbaro L (2012b) Influence of surrounding vegetation  
43 on insect herbivory: A matter of spatial scale and herbivore specialisation. *Basic*

- 1 Appl Ecol 13:458–465. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2012.08.004>
- 2 Giron-Calva PS, Li T, Blande JD (2017) Volatile-Mediated Interactions between  
3 Cabbage Plants in the Field and the Impact of Ozone Pollution. *J Chem Ecol*  
4 43:339–350. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10886-017-0836-x>
- 5 Giron-Calva PS, Li T, Blande JD (2016) Plant-plant interactions affect the susceptibility  
6 of plants to oviposition by pests but are disrupted by ozone pollution. *Agric*  
7 *Ecosyst Environ* 233:352–360. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2016.09.028>
- 8 Giron-Calva PS, Molina-Torres J, Heil M (2012) Volatile Dose and Exposure Time  
9 Impact Perception in Neighboring Plants. *J Chem Ecol* 38:226–228.  
10 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10886-012-0072-3>
- 11 Gohole LS, Overholt WA, Khan ZR, Vet LEM (2003) Role of volatiles emitted by host  
12 and non-host plants in the foraging behaviour of *Dentichasmias busseolae*, a pupal  
13 parasitoid of the spotted stemborer *Chilo partellus*. *Entomol Exp Appl* 107:1–9.  
14 <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1570-7458.2003.00030.x>
- 15 Gold CS, Altieri MA, Bellotti AC (1989) EFFECTS OF CASSAVA VARIETAL  
16 MIXTURES ON THE WHITEFLIES *ALEUROTRACHELUS-SOCIALIS* AND  
17 *TRIALEURODES-VARIABILIS* IN COLOMBIA. *Entomol Exp Appl* 53:195–  
18 202. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.1989.tb03566.x>
- 19 Gomez JM, Hodar JA, Zamora R, et al (2001) Ungulate damage on Scots pines in  
20 Mediterranean environments: effects of association with shrubs. *Can J Bot* 79:739–746. <https://doi.org/10.1139/b01-055>
- 22 Gonzalez-Chang M, Tiwari S, Sharma S, Wratten SD (2019) Habitat Management for  
23 Pest Management: Limitations and Prospects. *Ann Entomol Soc Am* 112:302–317.  
24 <https://doi.org/10.1093/aesa/saz020>
- 25 Gonzalez-Teuber M, Gianoli E (2008) Damage and shade enhance climbing and  
26 promote associational resistance in a climbing plant. *J Ecol* 96:122–126.  
27 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2745.2007.01321.x>
- 28 Gordon G, Wratten SD, Jonsson M, et al (2013) Attract and reward?: Combining a  
29 herbivore-induced plant volatile with floral resource supplementation - Multi-  
30 trophic level effects. *Biol Control* 64:106–115.  
31 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocontrol.2012.10.003>
- 32 Graff P, Aguiar MR (2011) Testing the role of biotic stress in the stress gradient  
33 hypothesis. Processes and patterns in arid rangelands. *Oikos* 120:1023–1030.  
34 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1600-0706.2010.19059.x>
- 35 Graff P, Aguiar MR, Chaneton EJ (2007) Shifts in positive and negative plant  
36 interactions along a grazing intensity gradient. *Ecology* 88:188–199.  
37 [https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658\(2007\)88\[188:sipanp\]2.0.co;2](https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658(2007)88[188:sipanp]2.0.co;2)
- 38 Grettenberger IM, Tooker JF (2016) Inter-varietal interactions among plants in  
39 genotypically diverse mixtures tend to decrease herbivore performance. *Oecologia*  
40 182:189–202. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-016-3651-0>
- 41 Grez AA, Gonzalez RH (1995) RESOURCE CONCENTRATION HYPOTHESIS -  
42 EFFECT OF HOST-PLANT PATCH SIZE ON DENSITY OF HERBIVOROUS  
43 INSECTS. *Oecologia* 103:471–474. <https://doi.org/10.1007/bf00328685>

- 1 Grof-Tisza P, LoPresti E, Heath SK, Karban R (2017) Plant structural complexity and  
2 mechanical defenses mediate predator-prey interactions in an odonate-bird system.  
3 *Ecol Evol* 7:1650–1659. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ece3.2705>
- 4 Grossman JJ, Cayender-Bares J, Reich PB, et al (2019) Neighborhood diversity  
5 simultaneously increased and decreased susceptibility to contrasting herbivores in  
6 an early stage forest diversity experiment. *J Ecol* 107:1492–1505.  
7 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.13097>
- 8 Guan C, Saha M, Weinberger F (2019) Chemical Defence of a Seagrass against  
9 Microfoulers and Its Seasonal Dynamics. *Appl Sci* 9:16.  
10 <https://doi.org/10.3390/app9061258>
- 11 Gunton RM (2011) Integrating associational resistance into arable weed management.  
12 *Agric Ecosyst Environ* 142:129–136. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2011.05.022>
- 13 Guyot V, Castagneyrol B, Vialatte A, et al (2016) Tree diversity reduces pest damage in  
14 mature forests across Europe. *Biol Lett* 12:. <https://doi.org/10.1098/rsbl.2015.1037>
- 15 Guyot V, Castagneyrol B, Vialatte A, et al (2015) Tree Diversity Limits the Impact of  
16 an Invasive Forest Pest. *PLoS One* 10:16.  
17 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0136469>
- 18 Guyot V, Jactel H, Imbaud B, et al (2019) Tree diversity drives associational resistance  
19 to herbivory at both forest edge and interior. *Ecol Evol* 9:9040–9051.  
20 <https://doi.org/10.1002/ece3.5450>
- 21 Hagenbucher S, Birgersson G, Chattington S, Anderson P (2016) Domestication  
22 influences choice behavior and performance of a generalist herbivore. *Perspect*  
23 *Plant Ecol Evol Syst* 23:63–72. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ppees.2016.09.001>
- 24 Hahn CZ, Niklaus PA, Bruelheide H, et al (2017) Opposing intraspecific vs.  
25 interspecific diversity effects on herbivory and growth in subtropical experimental  
26 tree assemblages. *J Plant Ecol* 10:242–251. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jpe/rtw098>
- 27 Hahn PG, Orrock JL (2016) Neighbor palatability generates associational effects by  
28 altering herbivore foraging behavior. *Ecology* 97:2103–2111.  
29 <https://doi.org/10.1002/ecy.1430>
- 30 Hakes AS, Cronin JT (2012) Successional changes in plant resistance and tolerance to  
31 herbivory. *Ecology* 93:1059–1070. <https://doi.org/10.1890/10-1637.1>
- 32 Hakes AS, Meunier ZD (2018) Nonhost neighborhood increases biocontrol weevil  
33 damage to the nontarget, federally threatened Pitcher’s thistle (*Cirsium pitcheri*).  
34 *Glob Ecol Conserv* 13:11. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gecco.2018.e00376>
- 35 Halpern SL, Bednar D, Chisholm A, Underwood N (2014) Plant-mediated effects of  
36 host plant density on a specialist herbivore of *Solanum carolinense*. *Ecol Entomol*  
37 39:217–225. <https://doi.org/10.1111/een.12088>
- 38 Hamback PA, Agren J, Ericson L (2000) Associational resistance: Insect damage to  
39 purple loosestrife reduced in thickets of sweet gale. *Ecology* 81:1784–1794.  
40 [https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658\(2000\)081\[1784:aridtp\]2.0.co;2](https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658(2000)081[1784:aridtp]2.0.co;2)
- 41 Hamback PA, Englund G (2005) Patch area, population density and the scaling of  
42 migration rates: the resource concentration hypothesis revisited. *Ecol Lett* 8:1057–

- 1 1065. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2005.00811.x>
- 2 Hamback PA, Inouye BD, Andersson P, Underwood N (2014) Effects of plant  
3 neighborhoods on plant-herbivore interactions: resource dilution and associational  
4 effects. *Ecology* 95:1370–1383. <https://doi.org/10.1890/13-0793.1>
- 5 Hamback PA, Pettersson J, Ericson L (2003) Are associational refuges species-specific?  
6 *Funct Ecol* 17:87–93. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2435.2003.00699.x>
- 7 Hanley ME (2004) Seedling herbivory and the influence of plant species richness in  
8 seedling neighbourhoods. *Plant Ecol* 170:35–41.  
9 <https://doi.org/10.1023/b:vege.0000019022.48043.56>
- 10 Harmon JP, Hladilek EE, Hinton JL, et al (2003) Herbivore response to vegetational  
11 diversity: spatial interaction of resources and natural enemies. *Popul Ecol* 45:75–  
12 81. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10144-003-0146-8>
- 13 Harvey JA, Fortuna TM (2012) Chemical and structural effects of invasive plants on  
14 herbivore-parasitoid/predator interactions in native communities. *Entomol Exp*  
15 *Appl* 144:14–26. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.2012.01252.x>
- 16 Hata FT, Ventura MU, Bega VL, et al (2019) Chinese chives and garlic in intercropping  
17 in strawberry high tunnels for *Neopamera bilobata* Say (Hemiptera:  
18 Rhyparochromidae) control. *Bull Entomol Res* 109:419–425.  
19 <https://doi.org/10.1017/s0007485318000299>
- 20 Hata FT, Ventura MU, Carvalho MG, et al (2016) Intercropping garlic plants reduces  
21 *Tetranychus urticae* in strawberry crop. *Exp Appl Acarol* 69:311–321.  
22 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10493-016-0044-3>
- 23 Hatt S, Xu QX, Francis F, Chen JL (2019a) Intercropping oilseed rape with wheat and  
24 releasing *Harmonia axyridis* sex pheromone in Northern China failed to attract and  
25 support natural enemies of aphids. *Biotechnol Agron Soc Environ* 23:147–152
- 26 Hatt S, Xu QX, Francis F, Osawa N (2019b) Aromatic plants of East Asia to enhance  
27 natural enemies towards biological control of insect pests. A review. *Entomol Gen*  
28 38:275–315. <https://doi.org/10.1127/entomologia/2019/0625>
- 29 Hazeldine A, Kirkpatrick JB (2015) Practical and theoretical implications of a browsing  
30 cascade in Tasmanian forest and woodland. *Aust J Bot* 63:435–443.  
31 <https://doi.org/10.1071/bt14334>
- 32 Held DW, Gonsiska P, Potter DA (2003) Evaluating companion planting and non-host  
33 masking odors for protecting roses from the Japanese beetle (Coleoptera :  
34 Scarabaeidae). *J Econ Entomol* 96:81–87. <https://doi.org/10.1603/0022-0493-96.1.81>
- 36 Helenius J (1989) THE INFLUENCE OF MIXED INTERCROPPING OF OATS  
37 WITH FIELD BEANS ON THE ABUNDANCE AND SPATIAL-  
38 DISTRIBUTION OF CEREAL APHIDS (HOMOPTERA, APHIDIDAE). *Agric*  
39 *Ecosyst Environ* 25:53–73. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-8809\(89\)90063-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-8809(89)90063-7)
- 40 Herfindal I, Tremblay JP, Hester AJ, et al (2015) Associational relationships at multiple  
41 spatial scales affect forest damage by moose. *For Ecol Manage* 348:97–107.  
42 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2015.03.045>

- 1 Hillebrand H, Cardinale BJ (2004) Consumer effects decline with prey diversity. *Ecol*  
2 *Lett* 7:192–201. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2004.00570.x>
- 3 Himanen SJ, Blande JD, Klemola T, et al (2010) Birch (*Betula* spp.) leaves adsorb and  
4 re-release volatiles specific to neighbouring plants - a mechanism for associational  
5 herbivore resistance? *New Phytol* 186:722–732. [https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-8137.2010.03220.x)  
6 [8137.2010.03220.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-8137.2010.03220.x)
- 7 Himanen SJ, Bui TNT, Maja MM, Holopainen JK (2015) Utilizing associational  
8 resistance for biocontrol: impacted by temperature, supported by indirect defence.  
9 *Bmc Ecol* 15:12. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12898-015-0048-6>
- 10 Hjalten J, Danell K, Lundberg P (1993) HERBIVORE AVOIDANCE BY  
11 ASSOCIATION - VOLE AND HARE UTILIZATION OF WOODY-PLANTS.  
12 *Oikos* 68:125–131. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3545317>
- 13 Holmes DM, Barrett GW (1997) Japanese beetle (*Popillia japonica*) dispersal behavior  
14 in intercropped vs. monoculture soybean agroecosystems. *Am Midl Nat* 137:312–  
15 319. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2426850>
- 16 Hooks CRR, Johnson MW (2004) Using undersown clovers as living mulches: effects  
17 on yields, lepidopterous pest infestations, and spider densities in a Hawaiian  
18 broccoli agroecosystem. *Int J Pest Manag* 50:115–120.  
19 <https://doi.org/10.1080/09670870410001663462>
- 20 Hooks CRR, Valenzuela HR, Defrank J (1998) Incidence of pests and arthropod natural  
21 enemies in zucchini grown with living mulches. *Agric Ecosyst Environ* 69:217–  
22 231. [https://doi.org/10.1016/s0167-8809\(98\)00110-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0167-8809(98)00110-8)
- 23 Horton DR, Capinera JL (1987) EFFECTS OF PLANT DIVERSITY, HOST  
24 DENSITY, AND HOST SIZE ON POPULATION ECOLOGY OF THE  
25 COLORADO POTATO BEETLE (COLEOPTERA, CHRYSOMELIDAE).  
26 *Environ Entomol* 16:1019–1026. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/16.4.1019>
- 27 Huang W, Zwimpfer E, Herve MR, et al (2018) Neighbourhood effects determine plant-  
28 herbivore interactions below-ground. *J Ecol* 106:347–356.  
29 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12805>
- 30 Hughes AR (2012) A neighboring plant species creates associational refuge for  
31 consumer and host. *Ecology* 93:1411–1420. <https://doi.org/10.1890/11-1555.1>
- 32 Hughes AR, Best RJ, Stachowicz JJ (2010) Genotypic diversity and grazer identity  
33 interactively influence seagrass and grazer biomass. *Mar Ecol Prog Ser* 403:43–51.  
34 <https://doi.org/10.3354/meps08506>
- 35 Hulber K, Haider JA, Hager TE, et al (2015) Insect herbivory in alpine grasslands is  
36 constrained by community and host traits. *J Veg Sci* 26:663–673.  
37 <https://doi.org/10.1111/jvs.12265>
- 38 Iason GR, Taylor J, Helfer S (2018) Community-based biotic effects as determinants of  
39 tree resistance to pests and pathogens. *For Ecol Manage* 417:301–312.  
40 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2018.01.037>
- 41 Ibrahim MA, Nissinen A, Holopainen JK (2005) Response of *Plutella xylostella* and its  
42 Parasitoid *Cotesia plutellae* to Volatile Compounds. *J Chem Ecol* 31:1969–1984.  
43 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10886-005-6071-x>

- 1 Irvin NA, Scarratt SL, Wratten SD, et al (2006) The effects of floral understoreys on  
2 parasitism of leafrollers (Lepidoptera : Tortricidae) on apples in New Zealand.  
3 *Agric For Entomol* 8:25–34. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-9555.2006.00285.x>
- 4 Ishii R, Crawley MJ (2011) Herbivore-induced coexistence of competing plant species.  
5 *J Theor Biol* 268:50–61. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jtbi.2010.07.042>
- 6 Iverson AL, Marin LE, Ennis KK, et al (2014) Do polycultures promote win-wins or  
7 trade-offs in agricultural ecosystem services? A meta-analysis. *J Appl Ecol*  
8 51:1593–1602. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2664.12334>
- 9 Jactel H, Bauhus J, Boberg J, et al (2017) Tree Diversity Drives Forest Stand Resistance  
10 to Natural Disturbances. *Curr For Reports* 3:223–243.  
11 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40725-017-0064-1>
- 12 Jactel H, Birgersson G, Andersson S, Schlyter F (2011) Non-host volatiles mediate  
13 associational resistance to the pine processionary moth. *Oecologia* 166:703–711.  
14 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-011-1918-z>
- 15 Jactel H, Menassieu P, Vetillard F, et al (2006) Tree species diversity reduces the  
16 invasibility of maritime pine stands by the bark scale, *Matsucoccus feytaudi*  
17 (Homoptera : Margarodidae). *Can J For Res Can Rech For* 36:314–323.  
18 <https://doi.org/10.1139/x05-251>
- 19 Jensen AM, Gotmark F, Lof M (2012) Shrubs protect oak seedlings against ungulate  
20 browsing in temperate broadleaved forests of conservation interest: A field  
21 experiment. *For Ecol Manage* 266:187–193.  
22 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2011.11.022>
- 23 Jezorek H, Stiling P (2012) LACK OF ASSOCIATIONAL EFFECTS BETWEEN  
24 TWO HOSTS OF AN INVASIVE HERBIVORE: OPUNTIA SPP. AND  
25 CACTOBLASTIS CACTORUM (LEPIDOPTERA: PYRALIDAE). *Florida*  
26 *Entomol* 95:1048–1057. <https://doi.org/10.1653/024.095.0434>
- 27 Jezorek H, Stiling P, Carpenter J (2011) Ant predation on an invasive herbivore: can an  
28 extrafloral nectar-producing plant provide associational resistance to *Opuntia*  
29 individuals? *Biol Invasions* 13:2261–2273
- 30 Jimenez MIG, Poveda K (2009) Synergistic effects of repellents and attractants in  
31 potato tuber moth control. *Basic Appl Ecol* 10:763–769.  
32 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2009.06.009>
- 33 Jones AS, Lamont BB, Fairbanks MM, Rafferty CM (2003) Kangaroos avoid eating  
34 seedlings with or near others with volatile essential oils. *J Chem Ecol* 29:2621–  
35 2635. <https://doi.org/10.1023/b:joec.0000008008.91498.62>
- 36 Jouveau S, Toigo M, Giffard B, et al Carabid activity-density increases with forest  
37 vegetation diversity at different spatial scales. *Insect Conserv Divers* 11.  
38 <https://doi.org/10.1111/icad.12372>
- 39 Kaitaniemi P, Riihimäki J, Koricheva J, Vehviläinen H (2007) Experimental evidence  
40 for associational resistance against the European pine sawfly in mixed tree stands.  
41 *Silva Fenn* 41:259–268. <https://doi.org/10.14214/sf.295>
- 42 Kambach S, Kuhn I, Castagneyrol B, Bruelheide H (2016) The Impact of Tree Diversity  
43 on Different Aspects of Insect Herbivory along a Global Temperature Gradient - A



- 1 Meta-Analysis. PLoS One 11:. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0165815>
- 2 Karban R (2010) Neighbors affect resistance to herbivory - a new mechanism. *New*  
3 *Phytol* 186:565–566
- 4 Karban R (2007) Associational resistance for mule’s ears with sagebrush neighbors.  
5 *Plant Ecol* 191:295–303. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11258-006-9243-z>
- 6 Karban R (1997) Neighbourhood affects a plant’s risk of herbivory and subsequent  
7 success. *Ecol Entomol* 22:433–439
- 8 Khan ZR, James DG, Midega CAO, Pickett JA (2008) Chemical ecology and  
9 conservation biological control. *Biol Control* 45:210–224.  
10 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocontrol.2007.11.009>
- 11 Kim TN (2017) How plant neighborhood composition influences herbivory: Testing  
12 four mechanisms of associational resistance and susceptibility. *PLoS One*  
13 12:e0176499
- 14 Kim TN, Underwood N (2015) Plant neighborhood effects on herbivory: damage is  
15 both density and frequency dependent. *Ecology* 96:1431–1437.  
16 <https://doi.org/10.1890/14-1097.1>
- 17 King EG, Stanton ML (2008) Facilitative effects of Aloe shrubs on grass establishment,  
18 growth, and reproduction in degraded Kenyan rangelands: Implications for  
19 restoration. *Restor Ecol* 16:464–474. [https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1526-](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1526-100X.2007.00310.x)  
20 [100X.2007.00310.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1526-100X.2007.00310.x)
- 21 Klapwijk MJ, Bjorkman C (2018) Mixed forests to mitigate risk of insect outbreaks.  
22 *Scand J For Res* 33:772–780. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02827581.2018.1502805>
- 23 Klapwijk MJ, Bylund H, Schroeder M, Bjorkman C (2016) Forest management and  
24 natural biocontrol of insect pests. *Forestry* 89:253–262.  
25 <https://doi.org/10.1093/forestry/cpw019>
- 26 Kobayashi Y, Yamamura N, Sabelis MW (2006) Evolution of talking plants in a  
27 tritrophic context: Conditions for uninfested plants to attract predators prior to  
28 herbivore attack. *J Theor Biol* 243:361–374.  
29 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jtbi.2006.05.026>
- 30 Kos M, Bukovinszky T, Mulder PPJ, Bezemer TM (2015) Disentangling above- and  
31 belowground neighbor effects on the growth, chemistry, and arthropod community  
32 on a focal plant. *Ecology* 96:164–175. <https://doi.org/10.1890/14-0563.1>
- 33 Kostenko O, Grootemaat S, van der Putten WH, Bezemer TM (2012) Effects of  
34 diversity and identity of the neighbouring plant community on the abundance of  
35 arthropods on individual ragwort (*Jacobaea vulgaris*) plants. *Entomol Exp Appl*  
36 144:27–36. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.2012.01251.x>
- 37 Kuijper DPJ, Bakker JP (2008) Unpreferred plants affect patch choice and spatial  
38 distribution of European brown hares. *Acta Oecologica-International J Ecol*  
39 34:339–344. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.actao.2008.06.007>
- 40 Kwok ABC, Eldridge DJ (2016) The influence of shrub species and fine-scale plant  
41 density on arthropods in a semiarid shrubland. *Rangel J* 38:381–389.  
42 <https://doi.org/10.1071/rj15019>

- 1 Lantman IM V, Hertzog LR, Vandegehuchte ML, et al (2018) Leaf herbivory is more  
2 impacted by forest composition than by tree diversity or edge effects. *Basic Appl*  
3 *Ecol* 29:79–88. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2018.03.006>
- 4 Latheef MA, Ortiz JH (1984) INFLUENCE OF COMPANION HERBS ON  
5 PHYLLOTRETA-CRUCIFERAE (COLEOPTERA, CHRYSOMELIDAE) ON  
6 COLLARD PLANTS. *J Econ Entomol* 77:80–82.  
7 <https://doi.org/10.1093/jee/77.1.80>
- 8 Lau JA, Strauss SY (2005) Insect herbivores drive important indirect effects of exotic  
9 plants on native communities. *Ecology* 86:2990–2997. [https://doi.org/10.1890/04-](https://doi.org/10.1890/04-1779)  
10 [1779](https://doi.org/10.1890/04-1779)
- 11 Lavandero B, Wratten S, Shishehbor P, Worner S (2005) Enhancing the effectiveness of  
12 the parasitoid *Diadegma semiclausum* (Helen): Movement after use of nectar in the  
13 field. *Biol Control* 34:152–158. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocontrol.2005.04.013>
- 14 Lawrence WS, Bach CE (1989) CHRYSOMELID BEETLE MOVEMENTS IN  
15 RELATION TO HOST-PLANT SIZE AND SURROUNDING NON-HOST  
16 VEGETATION. *Ecology* 70:1679–1690. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1938102>
- 17 Le Guigo P, Rolier A, Le Corff J (2012) Plant neighborhood influences colonization of  
18 Brassicaceae by specialist and generalist aphids. *Oecologia* 169:753–761.  
19 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-011-2241-4>
- 20 Lee JC, Heimpel GE (2005) Impact of flowering buckwheat on Lepidopteran cabbage  
21 pests and their parasitoids at two spatial scales. *Biol Control* 34:290–301.  
22 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocontrol.2005.06.002>
- 23 Letourneau DK (1986) Associational resistance in squash monocultures and  
24 polycultures in tropical Mexico. *Environ Entomol* 15:285–292
- 25 Letourneau DK (1990a) ABUNDANCE PATTERNS OF LEAFHOPPER ENEMIES  
26 IN PURE AND MIXED STANDS. *Environ Entomol* 19:505–509.  
27 <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/19.3.505>
- 28 Letourneau DK (1990b) MECHANISMS OF PREDATOR ACCUMULATION IN A  
29 MIXED CROP SYSTEM. *Ecol Entomol* 15:63–69. [https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2311.1990.tb00784.x)  
30 [2311.1990.tb00784.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2311.1990.tb00784.x)
- 31 Letourneau DK (1995) Associational susceptibility: effects of cropping pattern and  
32 fertilizer on Malawian bean fly levels. *Ecol Appl* 5:823–829
- 33 Letourneau DK, Altieri MA (1983) ABUNDANCE PATTERNS OF A PREDATOR,  
34 *ORIUSTRISTICOLOR* (HEMIPTERA, ANTHOCORIDAE), AND ITS PREY,  
35 *FRANKLINIELLA-OCCIDENTALIS* (THYSANOPTERA, THRIPIDAE) -  
36 HABITAT ATTRACTION IN POLYCULTURES VERSUS MONOCULTURES.  
37 *Environ Entomol* 12:1464–1469. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/12.5.1464>
- 38 Letourneau DK, Armbrrecht I, Rivera BS, et al (2011) Does plant diversity benefit  
39 agroecosystems? A synthetic review. *Ecol Appl* 21:9–21.  
40 <https://doi.org/10.1890/09-2026.1>
- 41 Li T, Blande JD (2015) Associational susceptibility in broccoli: mediated by plant  
42 volatiles, impeded by ozone. *Glob Chang Biol* 21:1993–2004.  
43 <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12835>

- 1 Liman AS, Eklund K, Bjorkman C (2016) Predator refuges for conservation biological  
2 control in an intermediately disturbed system: the rise and fall of a simple solution.  
3 *J Appl Ecol* 53:1823–1830. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2664.12709>
- 4 Lin S, You MS, Yang G, Chen LL (2011) Can polycultural manipulation effectively  
5 control rice planthoppers in rice-based ecosystems? *Crop Prot* 30:279–284.  
6 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cropro.2010.11.013>
- 7 Litsinger JA, Hasse V, Barrion AT, Schmutterer H (1991) RESPONSE OF OSTRINIA-  
8 FURNACALIS (GUENEE) (LEPIDOPTERA, PYRALIDAE) TO  
9 INTERCROPPING. *Environ Entomol* 20:988–1004.  
10 <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/20.4.988>
- 11 Liu KP, Fadzly N, Mansor A, et al (2017) The dual defensive strategy of  
12 *Amorphophallus* throughout its ontogeny. *Plant Signal Behav* 12:6.  
13 <https://doi.org/10.1080/15592324.2017.1371890>
- 14 Long ZT, Mohler CL, Carson WP (2003) Extending the resource concentration  
15 hypothesis to plant communities: Effects of litter and herbivores. *Ecology* 84:652–  
16 665. [https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658\(2003\)084\[0652:etrcht\]2.0.co;2](https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658(2003)084[0652:etrcht]2.0.co;2)
- 17 Longland WS, Ostoja SM (2013) Ecosystem Services from Keystone Species:  
18 Diversionary Seeding and Seed-Caching Desert Rodents Can Enhance Indian  
19 Ricegrass Seedling Establishment. *Restor Ecol* 21:285–291.  
20 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1526-100X.2012.00895.x>
- 21 Lopes T, Hatt S, Xu QX, et al (2016) Wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.)-based intercropping  
22 systems for biological pest control. *Pest Manag Sci* 72:2193–2202.  
23 <https://doi.org/10.1002/ps.4332>
- 24 Lowenstein DM, Minor ES (2018) Herbivores and natural enemies of brassica crops in  
25 urban agriculture. *Urban Ecosyst* 21:519–529. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11252-018-0738-x>
- 27 Lucero JE, Allen PS, McMillan BR (2015) Increased Primary Production from an  
28 Exotic Invader Does Not Subsidize Native Rodents. *PLoS One* 10:15.  
29 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0131564>
- 30 Maluleke MH, Addo-Bediako A, Ayisi KK (2005) Influence of maize/Lablab  
31 intercropping on Lepidopterous stem borer infestation in maize. *J Econ Entomol*  
32 98:384–388
- 33 Manak V, Bjorklund N, Lenoir L, Nordlander G (2017) Testing associational resistance  
34 against pine weevils mediated by *Lasius* ants attending conifer seedlings. *J Appl*  
35 *Entomol* 141:411–416. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jen.12345>
- 36 Mangels J, Bluthgen N, Frank K, et al (2015) Tree Species Composition and Harvest  
37 Intensity Affect Herbivore Density and Leaf Damage on Beech, *Fagus sylvatica*, in  
38 Different Landscape Contexts. *PLoS One* 10:18.  
39 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0126140>
- 40 Marino PC, Cornell H V (1992) ADULT MOVEMENT OF THE NATIVE HOLLY  
41 LEAFMINER, *PHYTOMYZA-ILICICOLA* LOEW (DIPTERA,  
42 *AGROMYZIDAE*) - CONSEQUENCES FOR HOST CHOICE WITHIN AND  
43 BETWEEN HABITATS. *Oecologia* 92:76–82. <https://doi.org/10.1007/bf00317265>

- 1 Massad TJ (2012) Interactions in tropical reforestation - how plant defence and  
2 polycultures can reduce growth-limiting herbivory. *Appl Veg Sci* 15:338–348.  
3 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1654-109X.2012.01185.x>
- 4 Mauchline AL, Cook SM, Powell W, Osborne JL (2013) Effects of non-host plant  
5 odour on *Meligethes aeneus* during immigration to oilseed rape. *Entomol Exp*  
6 *Appl* 146:313–320. <https://doi.org/10.1111/eea.12030>
- 7 Meiners T (2015) Chemical ecology and evolution of plant-insect interactions: a  
8 multitrophic perspective. *Curr Opin Insect Sci* 8:22–28.  
9 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cois.2015.02.003>
- 10 Merwin AC, Underwood N, Inouye BD (2017) Increased consumer density reduces the  
11 strength of neighborhood effects in a model system. *Ecology* 98:2904–2913.  
12 <https://doi.org/10.1002/ecy.200>
- 13 Midega CAO, Khan ZR, Van den Berg J, et al (2009) Non-target effects of the “push-  
14 pull” habitat management strategy: Parasitoid activity and soil fauna abundance.  
15 *Crop Prot* 28:1045–1051. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cropro.2009.08.005>
- 16 Miller AM, McArthur C, Smethurst PJ (2007) Effects of within-patch characteristics on  
17 the vulnerability of a plant to herbivory. *Oikos* 116:41–52.  
18 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.2006.0030-1299.15331.x>
- 19 Milligan HT, Koricheva J (2013) Effects of tree species richness and composition on  
20 moose winter browsing damage and foraging selectivity: an experimental study. *J*  
21 *Anim Ecol* 82:739–748. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2656.12049>
- 22 Miranda-Jacome A, Flores J (2018) Effects of nurse plants and the granivore guild in  
23 the associational susceptibility of seeds from the columnar cactus *Pilosocereus*  
24 *leucocephalus*. *J Arid Environ* 151:9–14.  
25 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2017.11.007>
- 26 Mofikoya AO, Bui TNT, Kivimaenpaa M, et al (2019) Foliar behaviour of biogenic  
27 semi-volatiles: potential applications in sustainable pest management. *Arthropod*  
28 *Plant Interact* 13:193–212. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11829-019-09676-1>
- 29 Mofikoya AO, Kivimaenpaa M, Blande JD, Holopainen JK (2018) Ozone disrupts  
30 adsorption of *Rhododendron tomentosum* volatiles to neighbouring plant surfaces,  
31 but does not disturb herbivore repellency. *Environ Pollut* 240:775–780.  
32 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enypol.2018.05.031>
- 33 Montane F, Casals P, Taull M, et al (2010) Spatial patterns of shrub encroachment in  
34 neighbouring grassland communities in the Pyrenees: floristic composition  
35 heterogeneity drives shrub proliferation rates. *Plant Ecol* 211:267–278.  
36 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11258-010-9788-8>
- 37 Moore R, Warrington S, Whittaker JB (1991) HERBIVORY BY INSECTS ON OAK  
38 TREES IN PURE STANDS COMPARED WITH PAIRED MIXTURES. *J Appl*  
39 *Ecol* 28:290–304. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2404130>
- 40 Moravie MA, Borer M, Bacher S (2006) Neighbourhood of host plants influences  
41 oviposition decisions of a stem-boring weevil. *Basic Appl Ecol* 7:545–554.  
42 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2005.12.005>
- 43 Moreira X, Abdala-Roberts L, Parra-Tabla V, Mooney KA (2014) Positive Effects of

- 1 Plant Genotypic and Species Diversity on Anti-Herbivore Defenses in a Tropical  
2 Tree Species. *PLoS One* 9:. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0105438>
- 3 Moreira X, Abdala-Roberts L, Rasmann S, et al (2016) Plant diversity effects on insect  
4 herbivores and their natural enemies: current thinking, recent findings, and future  
5 directions. *Curr Opin Insect Sci* 14:1–7. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cois.2015.10.003>
- 6 Moreira X, Glauser G, Abdala-Roberts L (2017) Interactive effects of plant  
7 neighbourhood and ontogeny on insect herbivory and plant defensive traits. *Sci*  
8 *Rep* 7:9. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-017-04314-3>
- 9 Moritz KK, Bjorkman C, Parachnowitsch AL, Stenberg JA (2016) Female *Salix*  
10 *viminalis* are more severely infected by *Melampsora* spp. but neither sex  
11 experiences associational effects. *Ecol Evol* 6:1154–1162.  
12 <https://doi.org/10.1002/ece3.1923>
- 13 Moser S, Greet J (2018) Unpalatable neighbours reduce browsing on woody seedlings.  
14 *For Ecol Manage* 414:41–46. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2018.02.015>
- 15 Muiruri EW, Koricheva J (2017) Going undercover: increasing canopy cover around a  
16 host tree drives associational resistance to an insect pest. *Oikos* 126:339–349.  
17 <https://doi.org/10.1111/oik.03307>
- 18 Muiruri EW, Milligan HT, Morath S, Koricheva J (2015) Moose browsing alters tree  
19 diversity effects on birch growth and insect herbivory. *Funct Ecol* 29:724–735.  
20 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2435.12407>
- 21 Muiruri EW, Rainio K, Koricheva J (2016) Do birds see the forest for the trees? Scale-  
22 dependent effects of tree diversity on avian predation of artificial larvae. *Oecologia*  
23 180:619–630. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-015-3391-6>
- 24 Mulder CPH, Ruess RW (1998) Effects of herbivory on arrowgrass: interactions  
25 between geese, neighboring plants, and abiotic factors. *Ecol Monogr* 68:275–293
- 26 Murphy SJ, Xu KY, Comita LS (2016) Tree seedling richness, but not neighborhood  
27 composition, influences insect herbivory in a temperate deciduous forest  
28 community. *Ecol Evol* 6:6310–6319. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ece3.2336>
- 29 Musser FR, Nault BA, Nyrop JP, Shelton AM (2005) Impact of a glossy collard trap  
30 crop on diamondback moth adult movement, oviposition, and larval survival.  
31 *Entomol Exp Appl* 117:71–81. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.2005.00333.x>
- 32 Mutyambai DM, Bass E, Luttermoser T, et al (2019) More Than “Push” and “Pull”?  
33 Plant-Soil Feedbacks of Maize Companion Cropping Increase Chemical Plant  
34 Defenses Against Herbivores. *Front Ecol Evol* 7:14.  
35 <https://doi.org/10.3389/fevo.2019.00217>
- 36 Myers JH, Sarfraz RM (2017) Impacts of Insect Herbivores on Plant Populations. In:  
37 Berenbaum MR (ed) *Annual Review of Entomology*, Vol 62. pp 207–230
- 38 Ndzana RA, Magro A, Bedoussac L, et al (2014) Is there an associational resistance of  
39 winter pea-durum wheat intercrops towards *Acyrtosiphon pisum* Harris? *J Appl*  
40 *Entomol* 138:577–585. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jen.12119>
- 41 Nerlekar AN (2018) Seasonally dependent relationship between insect herbivores and  
42 host plant density in *Jatropha nana*, a tropical perennial herb. *Biol Open* 7:.

- 1 <https://doi.org/10.1242/bio.035071>
- 2 Nesbit CM, Menendez R, Roberts MR, Wilby A (2016) Associational resistance or  
3 susceptibility: the indirect interaction between chemically-defended and non-  
4 defended herbivore prey via a shared predator. *Oikos* 125:1802–1811.  
5 <https://doi.org/10.1111/oik.03157>
- 6 Nguyen D, Boberg J, Ihrmark K, et al (2016) Do foliar fungal communities of Norway  
7 spruce shift along a tree species diversity gradient in mature European forests?  
8 *Fungal Ecol* 23:97–108. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.funeco.2016.07.003>
- 9 Niesenbaum RA, Cahill JF, Ingersoll CM (2006) Light, wind, and touch influence leaf  
10 chemistry and rates of herbivory in *Apocynum cannabinum* (Apocynaceae). *Int J*  
11 *Plant Sci* 167:969–978. <https://doi.org/10.1086/506329>
- 12 Ninkovic V, Dahlin I, Vucetic A, et al (2013) Volatile Exchange between Undamaged  
13 Plants - a New Mechanism Affecting Insect Orientation in Intercropping. *PLoS*  
14 *One* 8:9. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0069431>
- 15 Ninkovic V, Markovic D, Dahlin I (2016) Decoding neighbour volatiles in preparation  
16 for future competition and implications for tritrophic interactions. *Perspect Plant*  
17 *Ecol Evol Syst* 23:11–17. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ppees.2016.09.005>
- 18 Ninkovic V, Rensing M, Dahlin I, Markovic D (2019) Who is my neighbor? Volatile  
19 cues in plant interactions. *Plant Signal Behav* 14:6.  
20 <https://doi.org/10.1080/15592324.2019.1634993>
- 21 Nitschke N, Allan E, Zwolfer H, et al (2017) Plant diversity has contrasting effects on  
22 herbivore and parasitoid abundance in *Centaurea jacea* flower heads. *Ecol Evol*  
23 7:9319–9332. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ece3.3142>
- 24 Nordlander G, Bylund H, Orlander G, Wallertz K (2003) Pine weevil population density  
25 and damage to coniferous seedlings in a regeneration area with and without  
26 shelterwood. *Scand J For Res* 18:438–448.  
27 <https://doi.org/10.1080/02827580310001634>
- 28 Nyasani JO, Meyhofer R, Subramanian S, Poehling HM (2012) Effect of intercrops on  
29 thrips species composition and population abundance on French beans in Kenya.  
30 *Entomol Exp Appl* 142:236–246. [https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.2011.01217.x)  
31 [7458.2011.01217.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.2011.01217.x)
- 32 O'Rourke ME, Petersen MJ (2017) Extending the “resource concentration hypothesis”  
33 to the landscape-scale by considering dispersal mortality and fitness costs. *Agric*  
34 *Ecosyst Environ* 249:1–3. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2017.07.022>
- 35 Obrycki JJ, Harwood JD, Kring TJ, O'Neil RJ (2009) Aphidophagy by Coccinellidae:  
36 Application of biological control in agroecosystems. *Biol Control* 51:244–254.  
37 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocontrol.2009.05.009>
- 38 Ogot C, Spence JR, Keddie A (1999) Maize stem borer colonization, establishment and  
39 crop damage levels in a maize-leucaena agroforestry system in Kenya. *Agric*  
40 *Ecosyst Environ* 76:1–15. [https://doi.org/10.1016/s0167-8809\(99\)00077-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0167-8809(99)00077-8)
- 41 Olf H, Vera FWM, Bokdam J, et al (1999) Shifting mosaics in grazed woodlands  
42 driven by the alternation of plant facilitation and competition. *Plant Biol* 1:127–  
43 137. <https://doi.org/10.1055/s-2007-978499>

- 1 Orians CM, Bjorkman C (2009) Associational resistance to a tropical leaf-miner: does  
2 neighbour identity matter? *J Trop Ecol* 25:551–554.  
3 <https://doi.org/10.1017/s0266467409990071>
- 4 Orlander G, Nordlander G, Wallertz K (2001) Extra food supply decreases damage by  
5 the pine weevil *Hylobius abietis*. *Scand J For Res* 16:450–454.  
6 <https://doi.org/10.1080/02827580152632847>
- 7 Ostoja SM, Schupp EW, Durham S, Klinger R (2013a) Seed harvesting is influenced by  
8 associational effects in mixed seed neighbourhoods, not just by seed density. *Funct*  
9 *Ecol* 27:775–785. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2435.12091>
- 10 Ostoja SM, Schupp EW, Klinger R (2013b) Seed harvesting by a generalist consumer is  
11 context-dependent: Interactive effects across multiple spatial scales. *Oikos*  
12 122:563–574. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1600-0706.2012.19969.x>
- 13 Otway SJ, Hector A, Lawton JH (2005) Resource dilution effects on specialist insect  
14 herbivores in a grassland biodiversity experiment. *J Anim Ecol* 74:234–240
- 15 Parachnowitsch AL, Cook-Patton SC, McArt SH (2014) Neighbours matter: natural  
16 selection on plant size depends on the identity and diversity of the surrounding  
17 community. *Evol Ecol* 28:1139–1153. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10682-014-9727-6>
- 18 Parker JD, Caudill CC, Hay ME (2007) Beaver herbivory on aquatic plants. *Oecologia*  
19 151:616–625. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-006-0618-6>
- 20 Pats P, Ekbohm B, Skovgard H (1997) Influence of intercropping on the abundance,  
21 distribution and parasitism of *Chilo* spp. (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) eggs. *Bull*  
22 *Entomol Res* 87:507–513. <https://doi.org/10.1017/s0007485300041377>
- 23 Pavuk DM, Stinner BR (1991) INFLUENCE OF WEEDS IN CORN PLANTINGS ON  
24 POPULATION-DENSITIES OF AND DAMAGE BY 2ND-GENERATION  
25 OSTRINIA-NUBILALIS (HUBNER) (LEPIDOPTERA, PYRALIDAE)  
26 LARVAE. *Environ Entomol* 20:276–281. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/20.1.276>
- 27 Peacock L, Herrick S (2000) Responses of the willow beetle *Phratora vulgatissima* to  
28 genetically and spatially diverse *Salix* spp. plantations. *J Appl Ecol* 37:821–831.  
29 <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2664.2000.00528.x>
- 30 Perfecto I, Sediles A (1992) VEGETATIONAL DIVERSITY, ANTS  
31 (HYMENOPTERA, FORMICIDAE), AND HERBIVOROUS PESTS IN A  
32 NEOTROPICAL AGROECOSYSTEM. *Environ Entomol* 21:61–67.  
33 <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/21.1.61>
- 34 Perfecto I, Vet LEM (2003) Effect of a nonhost plant on the location behavior of two  
35 parasitoids: The tritrophic system of *Cotesia* spp. (Hymenoptera : Braconidae),  
36 *Pieris rapae* (Lepidoptera : Pieridae), and *Brassica oleraceae*. *Environ Entomol*  
37 32:163–174. <https://doi.org/10.1603/0046-225x-32.1.163>
- 38 Petersson M, Orlander G (2003) Effectiveness of combinations of shelterwood,  
39 scarification, and feeding barriers to reduce pine weevil damage. *Can J For Res*  
40 *Can Rech For* 33:64–73. <https://doi.org/10.1139/x02-156>
- 41 Pierik R, Ballare CL, Dicke M (2014) Ecology of plant volatiles: taking a plant  
42 community perspective. *Plant Cell Environ* 37:1845–1853.  
43 <https://doi.org/10.1111/pce.12330>

- 1 Pietrzykowski E, McArthur C, Fitzgerald H, Goodwin AN (2003) Influence of patch  
2 characteristics on browsing of tree seedlings by mammalian herbivores. *J Appl*  
3 *Ecol* 40:458–469. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2664.2003.00809.x>
- 4 Pihain M, Gerhold P, Ducouso A, Prinzing A (2019) Evolutionary response to  
5 coexistence with close relatives: increased resistance against specialist herbivores  
6 without cost for climatic-stress resistance. *Ecol Lett* 22:1285–1296.  
7 <https://doi.org/10.1111/ele.13285>
- 8 Piironen T, Nyeko P, Roininen H (2014) Canopy openness in gaps determines the  
9 influence of herbaceous climbers and insect folivory on the survival of a tropical  
10 pioneer tree, *Neoboutonia macrocalyx* Pax. *Afr J Ecol* 52:41–49.  
11 <https://doi.org/10.1111/aje.12083>
- 12 Piper JK (1996) Density of *Anomoea flavokansiensis* on *Desmanthus illinoensis* in  
13 monoculture and polyculture. *Entomol Exp Appl* 81:105–111.  
14 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.1996.tb02020.x>
- 15 Plath M, Dorn S, Riedel J, et al (2012) Associational resistance and associational  
16 susceptibility: specialist herbivores show contrasting responses to tree stand  
17 diversification. *Oecologia* 169:477–487
- 18 Poore AGB (2004) Spatial associations among algae affect host use in a herbivorous  
19 marine amphipod. *Oecologia* 140:104–112. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-004-1557-8>
- 20
- 21 Poore AGB, Hill NA (2005) Spatial associations among palatable and unpalatable  
22 macroalgae: A test of associational resistance with a herbivorous amphipod. *J Exp*  
23 *Mar Bio Ecol* 326:207–216. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jembe.2005.06.002>
- 24 Power AG (1987) PLANT COMMUNITY DIVERSITY, HERBIVORE MOVEMENT,  
25 AND AN INSECT-TRANSMITTED DISEASE OF MAIZE. *Ecology* 68:1658–  
26 1669. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1939858>
- 27 Quintana-Rodriguez E, Morales-Vargas AT, Molina-Torres J, et al (2015) Plant  
28 volatiles cause direct, induced and associational resistance in common bean to the  
29 fungal pathogen *Colletotrichum lindemuthianum*. *J Ecol* 103:250–260.  
30 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12340>
- 31 Raffel TR, Martin LB, Rohr JR (2008) Parasites as predators: unifying natural enemy  
32 ecology. *Trends Ecol Evol* 23:610–618. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tree.2008.06.015>
- 33 Ramert B, Ekbohm B (1996) Intercropping as a management strategy against carrot rust  
34 fly (Diptera: Psilidae): A test of enemies and resource concentration hypotheses.  
35 *Environ Entomol* 25:1092–1100. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/25.5.1092>
- 36 Rand TA (1999) Effects of environmental context on the susceptibility of *Atriplex*  
37 *patula* to attack by herbivorous beetles. *Oecologia* 121:39–46.  
38 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s004420050905>
- 39 Rand TA (2003) Herbivore-mediated apparent competition between two salt marsh  
40 forbs. *Ecology* 84:1517–1526. [https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658\(2003\)084\[1517:hacbts\]2.0.co;2](https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658(2003)084[1517:hacbts]2.0.co;2)
- 41
- 42 Rand TA, Louda SM (2004) Exotic weed invasion increases the susceptibility of native  
43 plants attack by a biocontrol herbivore. *Ecology* 85:1548–1554.



- 1 <https://doi.org/10.1890/03-3067>
- 2 Rautio P, Bergvall UA, Tuomi J, et al (2012) Food selection by herbivores and  
3 neighbourhood effects in the evolution of plant defences. *Ann Zool Fennici* 49:45–  
4 57. <https://doi.org/10.5735/086.049.0105>
- 5 Rebollo S, Milchunas DG, Noy-Meir I, Chapman PL (2002) The role of a spiny plant  
6 refuge in structuring grazed shortgrass steppe plant communities. *Oikos* 98:53–64.  
7 <https://doi.org/10.1034/j.1600-0706.2002.980106.x>
- 8 Rhainds M, English-Loeb G (2003) Testing the resource concentration hypothesis with  
9 tarnished plant bug on strawberry: density of hosts and patch size influence the  
10 interaction between abundance of nymphs and incidence of damage. *Ecol Entomol*  
11 28:348–358. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2311.2003.00508.x>
- 12 Riedel J, Dorn S, Plath M, Mody K (2013) Growth, herbivore distribution, and  
13 herbivore damage of timber trees in a tropical silvopastoral reforestation system.  
14 *Ann For Sci* 70:75–86. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13595-012-0239-7>
- 15 Riginos C, Young TP (2007) Positive and negative effects of grass, cattle, and wild  
16 herbivores on *Acacia* saplings in an East African savanna. *Oecologia* 153:985–995.  
17 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-007-0799-7>
- 18 Rigot T, van Halder I, Jactel H (2014) Landscape diversity slows the spread of an  
19 invasive forest pest species. *Ecography (Cop)* 37:648–658.  
20 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1600-0587.2013.00447.x>
- 21 Rodriguez-Garcia E, Mezquida ET, Olano JM (2017) You’d better walk alone: Changes  
22 in forest composition affect pollination efficiency and pre-dispersal cone damage  
23 in Iberian *Juniperus thurifera* forests. *Plant Biol* 19:934–941.  
24 <https://doi.org/10.1111/plb.12613>
- 25 Roltsch WJ, Gage SH (1990) POTATO LEAFHOPPER (HOMOPTERA,  
26 CICADELLIDAE) MOVEMENT, OVIPOSITION, AND FEEDING RESPONSE  
27 PATTERNS IN RELATION TO HOST AND NONHOST VEGETATION.  
28 *Environ Entomol* 19:524–533. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/19.3.524>
- 29 Rosado-Sanchez S, Parra-Tabla V, Betancur-Ancona D, et al (2018) Effects of tree  
30 species diversity on insect herbivory and leaf defences in *Cordia dodecandra*. *Ecol*  
31 *Entomol* 43:703–711. <https://doi.org/10.1111/een.12648>
- 32 Ruttan A, Lortie CJ (2015) A systematic review of the attractant-decoy and repellent-  
33 plant hypotheses: do plants with heterospecific neighbours escape herbivory? *J*  
34 *Plant Ecol* 8:337–346. <https://doi.org/10.1093/jpe/rtu030>
- 35 Sadof CS, Linkimer M, Hidalgo E, et al (2014) Effects of Weed Cover Composition on  
36 Insect Pest and Natural Enemy Abundance in a Field of *Dracaena marginata*  
37 (Asparagales: Asparagaceae) in Costa Rica. *Environ Entomol* 43:320–327.  
38 <https://doi.org/10.1603/en13236>
- 39 Saha M, Weinberger F (2019) Microbial “gardening” by a seaweed holobiont: Surface  
40 metabolites attract protective and deter pathogenic epibacterial settlement. *J Ecol*  
41 107:2255–2265. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.13193>
- 42 Sato Y, Ito K, Kudoh H (2017) Optimal foraging by herbivores maintains  
43 polymorphism in defence in a natural plant population. *Funct Ecol* 31:2233–2243.

- 1 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2435.12937>
- 2 Sato Y, Kudoh H (2016) Associational effects against a leaf beetle mediate a minority  
3 advantage in defense and growth between hairy and glabrous plants. *Evol Ecol*  
4 30:137–154. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10682-015-9809-0>
- 5 Sato Y, Kudoh H (2015) Tests of associational defence provided by hairy plants for  
6 glabrous plants of *Arabidopsis halleri* subsp *gemmifera* against insect herbivores.  
7 *Ecol Entomol* 40:269–279. <https://doi.org/10.1111/een.12179>
- 8 Schellhorn NA, Sork VL (1997) The impact of weed diversity on insect population  
9 dynamics and crop yield in collards, *Brassica oleracea* (Brassicaceae). *Oecologia*  
10 111:233–240. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s004420050230>
- 11 Scheper J, Smit C (2011) The role of rodents in the seed fate of a thorny shrub in an  
12 ancient wood pasture. *Acta Oecologica-International J Ecol* 37:133–139.  
13 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.actao.2011.01.007>
- 14 Schiebe C, Blazenec M, Jakus R, et al (2011) Semiochemical diversity diverts bark  
15 beetle attacks from Norway spruce edges. *J Appl Entomol* 135:726–737.  
16 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1439-0418.2011.01624.x>
- 17 Schneider FD, Kefi S (2016) Spatially heterogeneous pressure raises risk of catastrophic  
18 shifts. *Theor Ecol* 9:207–217. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12080-015-0289-1>
- 19 Schneider G, Krauss J, Riedinger V, et al (2015) Biological pest control and yields  
20 depend on spatial and temporal crop cover dynamics. *J Appl Ecol* 52:1283–1292.  
21 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2664.12471>
- 22 Schreck TK, David SJ, Mooney KA (2013) Effects of *Brassica nigra* and plant-fungi  
23 interactions on the arthropod community of *Deinandra fasciculata*. *Biol Invasions*  
24 15:2443–2454. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10530-013-0464-5>
- 25 Schuldt A, Baruffol M, Böhnke M, et al (2010) Tree diversity promotes insect  
26 herbivory in subtropical forests of south-east China. *J Ecol* 98:917–926
- 27 Schuldt A, Bruelheide H, Hardtle W, et al (2015) Early positive effects of tree species  
28 richness on herbivory in a large-scale forest biodiversity experiment influence tree  
29 growth. *J Ecol* 103:563–571. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12396>
- 30 Schuster DJ (2004) Squash as a trap crop to protect tomato from whitefly-vectored  
31 tomato yellow leaf curl. *Int J Pest Manag* 50:281–284.  
32 <https://doi.org/10.1080/09670870412331284591>
- 33 Setiawan NN, Vanhellefont M, Baeten L, et al (2014) The effects of local  
34 neighbourhood diversity on pest and disease damage of trees in a young  
35 experimental forest. *For Ecol Manage* 334:1–9.  
36 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2014.08.032>
- 37 Setiawan NN, Vanhellefont M, Baeten L, et al (2016) Does neighbourhood tree  
38 diversity affect the crown arthropod community in saplings? *Biodivers Conserv*  
39 25:169–185. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10531-015-1044-z>
- 40 Sezen Z, Johnson DM, Shea K (2017) Individually mark-mass release-resight study  
41 elucidates effects of patch characteristics and distance on host patch location by an  
42 insect herbivore. *Ecol Entomol* 42:273–282. <https://doi.org/10.1111/een.12383>

- 1 Sheng J, Gao F, Andile M, et al (2017) Crop Diversity and Land Simplification Effects  
2 on Pest Damage in Northern China. *Ann Entomol Soc Am* 110:91–96.  
3 <https://doi.org/10.1093/aesa/saw058>
- 4 Sholes OD V (2008) Effects of associational resistance and host density on woodland  
5 insect herbivores. *J Anim Ecol* 77:16–23. [https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-  
6 2656.2007.01317.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2656.2007.01317.x)
- 7 Shrivastava G, Rogers M, Wszelaki A, et al (2010) Plant Volatiles-based Insect Pest  
8 Management in Organic Farming. *CRC Crit Rev Plant Sci* 29:123–133.  
9 <https://doi.org/10.1080/07352681003617483>
- 10 Simpson M, Gurr GM, Simmons AT, et al (2011) Attract and reward: combining  
11 chemical ecology and habitat manipulation to enhance biological control in field  
12 crops. *J Appl Ecol* 48:580–590. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2664.2010.01946.x>
- 13 Singh A, Weisser WW, Hanna R, et al (2017) Reduce pests, enhance production:  
14 benefits of intercropping at high densities for okra farmers in Cameroon. *Pest  
15 Manag Sci* 73:2017–2027. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ps.4636>
- 16 Skovgard H, Pats P (1996) Effects of intercropping on maize stemborers and their  
17 natural enemies. *Bull Entomol Res* 86:599–607.  
18 <https://doi.org/10.1017/s0007485300039407>
- 19 Skovgard H, Pats P (1997) Reduction of stemborer damage by intercropping maize with  
20 cowpea. *Agric Ecosyst Environ* 62:13–19. [https://doi.org/10.1016/s0167-  
21 8809\(96\)01114-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0167-8809(96)01114-0)
- 22 Smit C, Beguin D, Buttler A, Muller-Scharer H (2005) Safe sites for tree regeneration in  
23 wooded pastures: A case of associational resistance? *J Veg Sci* 16:209–214.  
24 [https://doi.org/10.1658/1100-9233\(2005\)016\[0209:ssftri\]2.0.co,2](https://doi.org/10.1658/1100-9233(2005)016[0209:ssftri]2.0.co,2)
- 25 Smit C, Den Ouden JAN, Muller-Scharer H (2006a) Unpalatable plants facilitate tree  
26 sapling survival in wooded pastures. *J Appl Ecol* 43:305–312.  
27 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2664.2006.01147.x>
- 28 Smit C, Gusberti M, Muller-Scharer H (2006b) Safe for saplings, safe for seeds? For  
29 *Ecol Manage* 237:471–477. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2006.09.069>
- 30 Smit C, Ruifrok JL (2011) From protege to nurse plant: establishment of thorny shrubs  
31 in grazed temperate woodlands. *J Veg Sci* 22:377–386.  
32 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1654-1103.2011.01264.x>
- 33 Smit C, Ruifrok JL, van Klink R, Olff H (2015) Rewilding with large herbivores: The  
34 importance of grazing refuges for sapling establishment and wood-pasture  
35 formation. *Biol Conserv* 182:134–142.  
36 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocon.2014.11.047>
- 37 Smit C, Vandenberghe C, den Ouden J, Muller-Scharer H (2007) Nurse plants, tree  
38 saplings and grazing pressure: changes in facilitation along a biotic environmental  
39 gradient. *Oecologia* 152:265–273. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-006-0650-6>
- 40 Smit C, Verwijmeren M (2011) Tree-shrub associations in grazed woodlands: first  
41 rodents, then cattle? *Plant Ecol* 212:483–493. [https://doi.org/10.1007/s11258-010-  
42 9839-1](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11258-010-9839-1)

- 1 Smith HA, Koenig RL, McAuslane HJ, McSorley R (2000) Effect of silver reflective  
2 mulch and a summer squash trap crop on densities of immature *Bemisia*  
3 *argentifolii* (Homoptera : Aleyrodidae) on organic bean. *J Econ Entomol* 93:726–  
4 731. <https://doi.org/10.1603/0022-0493-93.3.726>
- 5 Smith HA, McSorley R (2000) Potential of field corn as a barrier crop and eggplant as a  
6 trap crop for management of *Bemisia argentifolii* (Homoptera : Aleyrodidae) on  
7 common bean in North Florida. *Florida Entomol* 83:145–158.  
8 <https://doi.org/10.2307/3496150>
- 9 Sobek S, Scherber C, Steffan-Dewenter I, Tschardt T (2009) Sapling herbivory,  
10 invertebrate herbivores and predators across a natural tree diversity gradient in  
11 Germany's largest connected deciduous forest. *Oecologia* 160:279–288.  
12 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-009-1304-2>
- 13 Sotomayor DA, Lortie CJ (2015) Indirect interactions in terrestrial plant communities:  
14 emerging patterns and research gaps. *Ecosphere* 6:23. <https://doi.org/10.1890/es14-00117.1>
- 16 Spangler SM, Macmahon JA (1990) ARTHROPOD FAUNAS OF MONOCULTURES  
17 AND POLYCULTURES IN RESEEDED RANGELANDS. *Environ Entomol*  
18 19:244–250. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/19.2.244>
- 19 Stamps WT, Linit MJ (1997) Plant diversity and arthropod communities: Implications  
20 for temperate agroforestry. *Agrofor Syst* 39:73
- 21 Stanforth LM, Louda SM, Beville RL (1997) Insect herbivory on juveniles of a  
22 threatened plant, *Cirsium pitcheri*, in relation to plant size, density and distribution.  
23 *Ecoscience* 4:57–66. <https://doi.org/10.1080/11956860.1997.11682377>
- 24 Stenberg JA, Ericson L (2015) Raspberry inflicts associational susceptibility to  
25 meadowsweet in a complex food web. *Entomol Exp Appl* 157:68–73.  
26 <https://doi.org/10.1111/eea.12339>
- 27 Stenberg JA, Heijari J, Holopainen JK, Ericson L (2007) Presence of *Lythrum salicaria*  
28 enhances the bodyguard effects of the parasitoid *Asecodes mento* for *Filipendula*  
29 *ulmaria*. *Oikos* 116:482–490. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.2006.0030-1299.15357.x>
- 30 Stephan JG, Pourazari F, Tattersdill K, et al (2017) Long-term deer enclosure alters soil  
31 properties, plant traits, understory plant community and insect herbivory, but not  
32 the functional relationships among them. *Oecologia* 184:685–699.  
33 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-017-3895-3>
- 34 Stephens AEA, Myers JH (2012) Resource concentration by insects and implications  
35 for plant populations. *J Ecol* 100:923–931. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2745.2012.01971.x>
- 37 Stiling P, Rossi AM, Cattell M V (2003) Associational resistance mediated by natural  
38 enemies. *Ecol Entomol* 28:587–592. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2311.2003.00546.x>
- 40 Stokes K, Stiling P (2013a) Effects of large-scale host plant addition and removal on  
41 parasitoid-mediated associational resistance in the gall midge *Asphondylia*  
42 *borrichiae*. *Ecol Entomol* 38:531–534. <https://doi.org/10.1111/een.12040>
- 43 Stokes K, Stiling P (2013b) EFFECTS OF RELATIVE HOST PLANT ABUNDANCE,

- 1 DENSITY AND INTER-PATCH DISTANCE ON ASSOCIATIONAL  
2 RESISTANCE TO A COASTAL GALL-MAKING MIDGE, ASPHONDYLIA  
3 BORRICHIAE (DIPTERA: CECIDOMYIIDAE). *Florida Entomol* 96:1143–1148
- 4 Stratton CA, Hodgdon E, Rodriguez-Saona C, et al (2019) Odors from  
5 phylogenetically-distant plants to Brassicaceae repel an herbivorous Brassica  
6 specialist. *Sci Rep* 9:11. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-019-47094-8>
- 7 Straub CS, Simasek NP, Dohm R, et al (2014) Plant diversity increases herbivore  
8 movement and vulnerability to predation. *Basic Appl Ecol* 15:50–58.  
9 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2013.12.004>
- 10 Stutz RS, Banks PB, Dexter N, McArthur C (2015a) Associational refuge in practice:  
11 can existing vegetation facilitate woodland restoration? *Oikos* 124:571–580.  
12 <https://doi.org/10.1111/oik.01782>
- 13 Stutz RS, Banks PB, Dexter N, McArthur C (2015b) Herbivore search behaviour drives  
14 associational plant refuge. *Acta Oecologica-International J Ecol* 67:1–7.  
15 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.actao.2015.05.004>
- 16 Stutz RS, Croak BM, Leimar O, Bergvall UA (2017) Borrowed plant defences:  
17 Detering browsers using a forestry by-product. *For Ecol Manage* 390:1–7.  
18 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2017.01.013>
- 19 Sukegawa S, Shiojiri K, Higami T, et al (2018) Pest management using mint volatiles to  
20 elicit resistance in soy: mechanism and application potential. *Plant J* 96:910–920.  
21 <https://doi.org/10.1111/tpj.14077>
- 22 Szendrei Z (2012) The impact of plant associations on *Macrosteles quadrilineatus*  
23 management in carrots. *Entomol Exp Appl* 143:191–198.  
24 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.2012.01243.x>
- 25 Talamo A, Barchuk A, Cardozo S, et al (2015) Direct versus indirect facilitation  
26 (herbivore mediated) among woody plants in a semiarid Chaco forest: A spatial  
27 association approach. *Austral Ecol* 40:573–580. <https://doi.org/10.1111/aec.12224>
- 28 Tanentzap AJ, Kirby KJ, Goldberg E (2012) Slow responses of ecosystems to  
29 reductions in deer (*Cervidae*) populations and strategies for achieving recovery.  
30 *For Ecol Manage* 264:159–166. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2011.10.005>
- 31 Tansey JA, Dossdall LM, Keddie A (2011) Incorporation of Novel *Ceutorhynchus*  
32 *obstrictus*-resistant Canola Genotypes Into Mixed Cropping Strategies: Evidence  
33 for Associational Resistance. *J Insect Behav* 24:116–131.  
34 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10905-010-9241-9>
- 35 Tillman G, Schomberg H, Phatak S, et al (2004) Influence of cover crops on insect pests  
36 and predators in conservation tillage cotton. *J Econ Entomol* 97:1217–1232
- 37 Tillman PG, Mullinix BG (2004) Grain sorghum as a trap crop for corn earworm  
38 (*Lepidoptera* : *Noctuidae*) in cotton. *Environ Entomol* 33:1371–1380.  
39 <https://doi.org/10.1603/0046-225x-33.5.1371>
- 40 Togni PHB, Marouelli WA, Inoue-Nagata AK, et al (2018) Integrated cultural practices  
41 for whitefly management in organic tomato. *J Appl Entomol* 142:998–1007.  
42 <https://doi.org/10.1111/jen.12558>

- 1 Tonhasca A (1994) RESPONSE OF SOYBEAN HERBIVORES TO 2 AGRONOMIC  
2 PRACTICES INCREASING AGROECOSYSTEM DIVERSITY. *Agric Ecosyst*  
3 *Environ* 48:57–65. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-8809\(94\)90075-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-8809(94)90075-2)
- 4 Tonhasca A, Byrne DN (1994) THE EFFECTS OF CROP DIVERSIFICATION ON  
5 HERBIVOROUS INSECTS - A METAANALYSIS APPROACH. *Ecol Entomol*  
6 19:239–244. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2311.1994.tb00415.x>
- 7 Tonhasca A, Stinner BR (1991) EFFECTS OF STRIP INTERCROPPING AND NO-  
8 TILLAGE ON SOME PESTS AND BENEFICIAL INVERTEBRATES OF  
9 CORN IN OHIO. *Environ Entomol* 20:1251–1258.  
10 <https://doi.org/10.1093/ee/20.5.1251>
- 11 Tooker JF, Frank SD (2012) Genotypically diverse cultivar mixtures for insect pest  
12 management and increased crop yields. *J Appl Ecol* 49:974–985.  
13 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2664.2012.02173.x>
- 14 Tukahirwa EM, Coaker TH (1982) EFFECT OF MIXED CROPPING ON SOME  
15 INSECT PESTS OF BRASSICAS - REDUCED BREVICORYNE-BRASSICAE  
16 INFESTATIONS AND INFLUENCES ON EPIGEAL PREDATORS AND THE  
17 DISTURBANCE OF OVIPOSITION BEHAVIOR IN DELIA-BRASSICAE.  
18 *Entomol Exp Appl* 32:129–140. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.1982.tb03193.x>
- 19
- 20 Underwood N, Inouye BD, Hamback PA (2014) A CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK  
21 FOR ASSOCIATIONAL EFFECTS: WHEN DO NEIGHBORS MATTER AND  
22 HOW WOULD WE KNOW? *Q Rev Biol* 89:1–19. <https://doi.org/10.1086/674991>
- 23 van Halder I, Castagnyrol B, Ordonez C, et al (2019) Tree diversity reduces pine  
24 infestation by mistletoe. *For Ecol Manage* 449:8.  
25 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2019.117470>
- 26 Van Uytvanck J, Hoffmann M (2009) Impact of grazing management with large  
27 herbivores on forest ground flora and bramble understorey. *Acta Oecologica-*  
28 *International J Ecol* 35:523–532. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.actao.2009.04.001>
- 29 Van Uytvanck J, Maes D, Vandenhoute D, Hoffmann M (2008) Restoration of  
30 woodpasture on former agricultural land: The importance of safe sites and time  
31 gaps before grazing for tree seedlings. *Biol Conserv* 141:78–88.  
32 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocon.2007.09.001>
- 33 Van Uytvanck J, Van Noyen A, Milotic T, et al (2010) Woodland regeneration on  
34 grazed former arable land: A question of tolerance, defence or protection? *J Nat*  
35 *Conserv* 18:206–214. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jnc.2009.10.001>
- 36 Vanbergen AJ, Jone TH, Hail RS, et al (2007) Consequences for a host-parasitoid  
37 interaction of host-plant aggregation, isolation, and phenology. *Ecol Entomol*  
38 32:419–427. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2311.2007.00885.x>
- 39 Vandenberghe C, Smit C, Pohl M, et al (2009) Does the strength of facilitation by nurse  
40 shrubs depend on grazing resistance of tree saplings? *Basic Appl Ecol* 10:427–436.  
41 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2008.08.009>
- 42 Vanhellefont M, Bijlsma RJ, De Keersmaeker L, et al (2018) Species and structural  
43 diversity affect growth of oak, but not pine, in uneven-aged mature forests. *Basic*

- 1 Appl Ecol 27:41–50. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2018.01.003>
- 2 Veblen KE (2008) Season- and herbivore-dependent competition and facilitation in a  
3 semiarid savanna. *Ecology* 89:1532–1540. <https://doi.org/10.1890/07-0973.1>
- 4 Vehvilainen H, Koricheva J (2006) Moose and vole browsing patterns in experimentally  
5 assembled pure and mixed forest stands. *Ecography (Cop)* 29:497–506.  
6 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0906-7590.2006.04457.x>
- 7 Vehvilainen H, Koricheva J, Ruohomaki K (2007) Tree species diversity influences  
8 herbivore abundance and damage: meta-analysis of long-term forest experiments.  
9 *Oecologia* 152:287–298. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-007-0673-7>
- 10 Vehvilainen H, Koricheva J, Ruohomaki K, et al (2006) Effects of tree stand species  
11 composition on insect herbivory of silver birch in boreal forests. *Basic Appl Ecol*  
12 7:1–11. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.baae.2005.05.003>
- 13 Verschut TA, Becher PG, Anderson P, Hamback PA (2016) Disentangling associational  
14 effects: both resource density and resource frequency affect search behaviour in  
15 complex environments. *Funct Ecol* 30:1826–1833. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2435.12670>
- 16
- 17 Villacide JM, Corley JC (2008) The role of stand composition on pre-dispersal seed  
18 predation in *Austrocedrits chilensis* (Cupressaceae) in north west Patagonia. *Rev*  
19 *Chil Hist Nat* 81:387–393
- 20 Wahl M (2008a) Ecological lever and interface ecology: epibiosis modulates the  
21 interactions between host and environment. *Biofouling* 24:427–438.  
22 <https://doi.org/10.1080/08927010802339772>
- 23 Wahl M (2008b) Ecological modulation of environmental stress: interactions between  
24 ultraviolet radiation, epibiotic snail embryos, plants and herbivores. *J Anim Ecol*  
25 77:549–557. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2656.2007.01352.x>
- 26 Wahl M, Hay ME (1995) Associational resistance and shared doom: effects of epibiosis  
27 on herbivory. *Oecologia* 102:329–340
- 28 Wang G, Cui LL, Dong J, et al (2011) Combining intercropping with semiochemical  
29 releases: optimization of alternative control of *Sitobion avenae* in wheat crops in  
30 China. *Entomol Exp Appl* 140:189–195. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1570-7458.2011.01150.x>
- 31
- 32 Wang L, Wang DL, Bai YG, et al (2010) Spatially complex neighboring relationships  
33 among grassland plant species as an effective mechanism of defense against  
34 herbivory. *Oecologia* 164:193–200. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-010-1676-3>
- 35 Wein A, Bauhus J, Bilodeau-Gauthier S, et al (2016) Tree Species Richness Promotes  
36 Invertebrate Herbivory on Congeneric Native and Exotic Tree Saplings in a Young  
37 Diversity Experiment. *PLoS One* 11:.  
38 <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0168751>
- 39 White JA, Andow DA (2006) Habitat modification contributes to associational  
40 resistance between herbivores. *Oecologia* 148:482–490.  
41 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-006-0388-1>
- 42 White JA, Whitham TG (2000) Associational susceptibility of cottonwood to a box

- 1 elder herbivore. *Ecology* 81:1795–1803. <https://doi.org/10.2307/177271>
- 2 Wise MJ, Yi CG, Abrahamson WG (2009) Associational resistance, gall-fly  
3 preferences, and a stem dimorphism in *Solidago altissima*. *Acta Oecologica-*  
4 *International J Ecol* 35:471–476. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.actao.2008.12.005>
- 5 Wohlgemuth D, Filip J, Hillebrand H, Moorthi S (2017) Prey diversity effects on  
6 ecosystem functioning depend on consumer identity and prey composition.  
7 *Oecologia* 184:653–661. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-017-3892-6>
- 8 Xiao ZS, Zhang ZB (2016) Contrasting patterns of short-term indirect seed-seed  
9 interactions mediated by scatter-hoarding rodents. *J Anim Ecol* 85:1370–1377.  
10 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2656.12542>
- 11 Zakir A, Khallaf MA, Hansson BS, et al (2017) Herbivore-Induced Changes in Cotton  
12 Modulates Reproductive Behavior in the Moth *Spodoptera littoralis*. *Front Ecol*  
13 *Evol* 5:10. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fevo.2017.00049>
- 14 Zakir A, Sadek MM, Bengtsson M, et al (2013) Herbivore-induced plant volatiles  
15 provide associational resistance against an ovipositing herbivore. *J Ecol* 101:410–  
16 417. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12041>
- 17 Zava PC, Cianciaruso M V (2014) Can we use plant traits and soil characteristics to  
18 predict leaf damage in savanna woody species? *Plant Ecol* 215:625–637.  
19 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11258-014-0328-9>
- 20 Zerebecki RA, Crutsinger GM, Hughes AR (2017) *Spartina alterniflora* genotypic  
21 identity affects plant and consumer responses in an experimental marsh  
22 community. *J Ecol* 105:661–673. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12703>
- 23 Zhang X, Lövei GL, Ferrante M, et al (2020) The potential of trap and barrier cropping  
24 to decrease densities of the whitefly *Bemisia tabaci* MED on cotton in China. *Pest*  
25 *Manag Sci* 76:366–374
- 26 Zhang Z, Zhou C, Xu Y, et al (2017) Effects of intercropping tea with aromatic plants  
27 on population dynamics of arthropods in Chinese tea plantations. *J Pest Sci* (2004)  
28 90:227–237
- 29 Zuk-Golaszewska K, Wanic M, Orzech K (2019) THE ROLE OF CATCH CROPS IN  
30 FIELD PLANT PRODUCTION - A REVIEW. *J Elem* 24:575–587.  
31 <https://doi.org/10.5601/jelem.2018.23.3.1662>
- 32
- 33